# Analysis of 1 CORINTHIANS

"ANSWERS FOR TODAY'S PROBLEMS FROM YESTERDAY'S CHURCH"

Expanded Analysis of 1 Corinthians Prepared by James T. Bartsch Updated Friday, August 18, 2023

Published Online by <u>WordExplain.com</u> Email Contact: <u>jbartsch@wordexplain.com</u>

# A Note to the Reader As of July 21, 2023

The Annotated Outline has been completed throughout. The NASB 1995 text has been inserted everywhere.

Annotations appear in detail in chapters 1-6. There are several footnotes in chapter 7 and again in chapters 11, 12, 13, 15. Additional annotations are in progress.

### The Background of 1 Corinthians

The <u>Apostle Paul</u> first visited <u>Corinth</u> on his <u>Second Missionary Journey</u> in A.D. 50, arriving there from Athens (Acts 18:1). He teamed up with fellow Jewish tent-makers <u>Aquila and Priscilla</u>, who had been evicted from Rome by Emperor Claudius (Acts 18:2-3). He spoke in the synagogue each Sabbath, trying to convince the Jewish attenders that <u>Jesus</u> was the <u>Messiah</u> (Acts 18:4-5). When they resisted and blasphemed, he left the synagogue and located himself in the home of Titius Justus, right next door to the synagogue (Acts 18:6-8). Assured by the Lord, he continued to teach the word of God for 18 months (Acts 18:9-11).

After a period of time, <u>Paul</u> left for Syria, accompanied by <u>Priscilla and Aquila</u>, whom he left at Ephesus (Acts 18:18-21). Eventually, he arrived in Antioch via Caesarea. Presumably he reported about his endeavors to the church at Antioch (Acts 18:22).

According to <u>Thomas Constable</u>, the sequence of Paul's contacts and communications with the <u>Corinthians</u> is as follows:

- 1. Paul's first visit
- 2. His former letter
- 3. Their letter to him
- 4. 1 Corinthians
- 5. Paul's painful visit
- 6. His severe letter
- 7. 2 Corinthians
- 8. Paul's future visit

## 1 CORINTHIANS

#### "Answers for Today's Problems from Yesterday's Church"

#### A 1 INTRODUCTION 1:1-9

#### **B1** Paul's Salutation 1:1-3

C 1 The author(s) 1:1

D 1 Paul 1

E 1 His identity: called as an apostle <sup>2</sup>

E 2 His accountability: of Jesus Christ

E 3 His authorization: by the will of God

D 2 Sosthenes: and Sosthenes our brother<sup>3</sup>

C 2 The recipients 1:2

D 1 The church of God existing in Corinth: To the church of God

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> 1 Cor. 1:1 - <u>Paul</u>. Originally <u>Saul</u>, the <u>Church's</u> arch enemy. He was miraculously converted to <u>Christ</u> through a blinding personal encounter with the <u>Messiah</u> on the road to <u>Damascus</u> (Acts 9:1-9), where he was planning to imprison believers in <u>Christ</u> and take them back for trial to <u>Jerusalem</u>. Instead, <u>Christ</u> personally stopped him in his tracks and appointed <u>Ananias</u> to instruct him of his assignment to represent Him before <u>Gentiles</u>, kings, and the <u>sons</u> of <u>Israel</u> (Acts 9:15-16).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> 1 Cor. 1:1 - called as an <u>apostle</u>: Literally, "called sent one." "Called" is the adjective *klētós* (2822), "called" or "invited." <u>Paul</u> was called or invited to <u>salvation</u>. But his call to <u>salvation</u> (Acts 9:1-9) was synchronous with his call to serve as one of <u>Christ's</u> chief "Sent Ones," i.e. <u>Apostles</u> (Acts 9:10-19). "<u>Apostle</u>" is the noun *apóstolos* (652), delegate, messenger, sent one, one commissioned as a representative of <u>Christ</u>.

I believe the evidence shows that <u>Christ</u> called <u>Saul</u> (who became <u>Paul</u>) to be the Twelfth <u>Apostle</u>, the replacement for <u>Judas</u>. <u>Jesus</u> called the twelve <u>Apostles</u>. <u>Peter</u> believed it was his responsibility to engineer the replacement <u>Apostle</u> for <u>Judas</u> (Acts 1:15-26), but the Scriptures do not indicate that <u>Jesus</u> gave him that assignment. The evidence is clear that <u>Jesus</u> personally chose <u>Saul</u>, and at the same time showed him, through <u>Ananias</u>, his <u>apostolic</u> ministry (Acts 9:3-19). The rest of the book of Acts, especially Acts 13-28 demonstrates that <u>Paul</u>, not <u>Matthias</u>, was <u>Christ's</u> chosen replacement <u>Apostle</u>. Half the <u>New Testament</u> books were written by <u>Paul</u>. I am convinced that the names of the Twelve <u>Apostles</u> in <u>New Jerusalem</u> that are engraved upon the 12 Foundations will include the name of <u>Paul</u>, not the name of <u>Matthias</u> (Rev. 21:14).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> 1 Cor. 1:1 - Sosthenes our brother: He may have been the same Sosthenes who was the leader of the synagogue and was beaten before the judgment seat of Gallio (Acts 18:17). If he was the same person, he obviously had become a believer. He may have been the one who delivered this letter to the <u>Corinthians</u>, though we cannot be certain of that.

which is at Corinth <sup>4</sup>

- D 2 To the ones having been sanctified in Christ Jesus: to those who have been sanctified 5 in Christ Jesus, 6
- D 3 Called saints: saints by calling, <sup>7</sup>
- D 4 with all who in every place call <sup>8</sup> on the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, <sup>9</sup>
- D 5 their *Lord* and ours: <sup>10</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> 1 Cor. 1:2 - the church of God which is at Corinth: "Church" is from the Greek noun *ekklēsia* (1577), an assembly of <u>Christians</u> gathering for worship in a particular city or locale. See the Glossary entry <u>Church</u>. This particular church was located in <u>Corinth</u>.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> 1 Cor.. 1:2 - to those who have been sanctified: Paul is here describing the Corinthian church. This seven-word phrase consists of but one word in Greek, the Perfect Passive Participle, Dative Case of the verb hagiádzō (37); literally, "to the ones having been set apart or consecrated" (to God). Christians do not belong to themselves. They have been set apart to serve God. The Passive Voice indicates that these Christians do not set themselves apart. Someone else does. Most likely that is God. The basis for God's setting us apart and the sphere of His setting us apart is explained in the next phrase.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> 1 Cor. 1:2 - in Christ Jesus: The *ground* of these <u>Christians</u>' having been <u>set apart</u> to God and the *sphere* of their having been set apart was that they are "in Christ Jesus."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> 1 Cor. 1:2 - saints by calling: Literally, "called set-apart ones." The word "called" is the plural adjective *klētós* (2822), "called" or "invited;" that to which they and we today are called is to be "saints" – better, "ones who are set apart" for God's purposes. In the first verse, Paul was called by God to be an Apostle. All Christians are called to be "holy ones" or "set apart ones" (hágios, 40). The Church headquartered in the Vatican divides its adherents into two categories – ordinary run-of-the-mill Christians and super Christians, that is, saints. They have a protocol for promoting Christians to saint-hood. This protocol includes, among other things, the ability to have performed a miracle. The Bible knows of no such two-tiered Christianity. All believers in Jesus are "set-apart ones," i.e. "saints." We did not call ourselves to be set apart to Him. God called us to be set-apart. That is God's prerogative. Our responsibility is to believe in Jesus. If God had not called us, we never would have believed in Jesus.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> 1 Cor. 1:2 - with all who in every place call: Literally, "with all the ones in every place calling on the name of our Lord – <u>Jesus Christ</u> – "calling" is the <u>Present Middle Participle</u> of the verb *epikalé*δ (<u>1941</u>). Depending on the context, this verb means to "name" or "be named" (Matt. <u>10:25</u>; Acts 1:23) or it means to "call out to someone, invoking or requesting his help" (Acts 2:21; 9:14). In the present context, the second meaning is in mind. All these people everywhere identified by <u>Paul</u> call upon or invoke the name of our <u>Lord Jesus Christ</u> for help for themselves. In so doing, they express solidarity with Him.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> 1 Cor. 1:2 - our Lord Jesus Christ: "Lord" is the noun kúrios (2962), "lord, master, the Lord" (Accordance); "Jesus" translates the Greek 'Tēsoūs (2424), "Yahweh is Salvation" (OBU); "Christ transliterates Christós (5547), "Anointed One," the Greek equivalent of the Hebrew mashiyach (4899), "Anointed One." Kings were anointed with olive oil and, at times, the Holy Spirit; there were times when prophets were anointed, and, at the very beginning, Aaron, the High Priest was anointed. Jesus as the Christ, or Messiah, is God's Anointed One to be the ultimate Prophet, Priest, and King / Judge. God anointed Him with His Spirit at His baptism. Man has yet to anoint Jesus, but that day, I believe, is coming!

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> 1 Cor. 1:2 - their *Lord* and ours: The noun "Lord" (*kúrios*, 2962), Master, does not appear in this phrase. It is understood, however, because it appeared earlier in the verse. Paul is thus stating the corporate unity of the entire Church in submission to Christ, consisting both of the Church universal in every place, and the church in Corinth, with whom Paul identifies himself in his letter to them.

- C 3 The blessing 1:3
  - D 1 The identification of the blessings
    - E 1 Grace to you
    - E 2 And peace
  - D 2 The source of the blessings
    - E 1 from God our Father
    - E 2 and the Lord Jesus Christ

#### B 2 Paul's Thanks to God for His Grace to the Corinthians In All Gifts 1:4-9

- C 1 The expression of his thanks 1:4a
  - D 1 The object of his thanks: I thank my God
  - D 2 The time of his thanks: always
  - D 3 The people of his thanks: concerning you
- C 2 The cause for his thanks: for the grace of God which was given you in Christ Jesus, 1:4b-9
  - D 1 Their having been enriched in everything in Christ: that in everything you were enriched in Him 1:5-6
    - E 1 The areas of their enrichment 1:5
      - G 1 in all speech <sup>11</sup> 1:5
      - G 2 and all knowledge. 12
    - E 2 The confirmation of their enrichment: even as the testimony concerning Christ was confirmed in you, 1:6
    - E 3 The extent of their enrichment: so that you are not lacking

<sup>11 1</sup> Cor. 1:5 - in all speech: The sense is all different manner or kinds of speech. The word "speech" is the common noun *lógos* (3056), occurring 330X in the Greek NT. Most often it is translated as "word(s)," but here, accurately, "speech." The Corinthian Church appears to have been especially gifted in various spiritual gifts that require speaking. These gifts included, the gift of speaking in tongues, the gift of prophecy, and the gift of teaching (1 Cor. 14:26 -33). These speaking gifts also probably included gifts of a word (utterance or speech) of wisdom (sophía, 4678) and a word (utterance or speech) of knowledge (gnōsis, 1108) (1 Cor. 12:8).

 $<sup>^{12}</sup>$  1 Cor. 1:5 - and all knowledge: All different manner or kinds of "knowledge," the Greek noun  $gn\bar{o}sis$  ( $\underline{1108}$ ). Here the idea is not general common knowledge, but different kinds of revelational or gifted knowledge. Such knowledge would be used in the gift of <u>prophecy</u>, in the gift of <u>interpreting tongues</u>, and in the gift of <u>teaching</u>.

in any gift, 13

- D 2 **Their anticipation in Christ:** awaiting eagerly the revelation <sup>14</sup> of our Lord Jesus Christ, 1:7
- D 3 Their security in Christ: who will also confirm you to 1:8
  - E 1 The duration of the confirmation: to the end 15
  - E 2 The quality of the confirmation: blameless
  - E 3 The acid test of the confirmation: in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ. 16
- D 4 The faithfulness of God 1:9

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> 1 Cor. 1:6 - so that you are not lacking in any gift: Paul is not asserting that they, indeed, possessed every gift, but rather, he was praying that they would, as time passed, be enriched in such a manner that they would not be lacking in any gift.

<sup>14 1</sup> Cor. 1:7 - revelation: The word is the noun *apokálupsis* (602), properly, through etymology, "unveiling" or "disclosure." The final use of this noun in the NT is in Rev. 1:1. The book of Revelation constitutes the "Unveiling" of Jesus. His glory and justice was veiled during His First Advent. Not so at His Second Advent. His fury at evil is unveiled in the Book of Revelation. So also is His glory and His justice when He returns. So the Person of Jesus Christ is unveiled. But there is a play on words. The Future is also unveiled – the disclosure to John of the events that will happen during the Tribulation, at the Second Coming of Christ, and the course of eternity in New Jerusalem in association with New Earth. Specifically, the revelation of our Lord Jesus Christ comes in two stages. To the Church, He will be unveiled initially at the Rapture (described in John 14:1-3; 1 Cor. 15:50-55; 1 Thess. 4:13-18). He will be unveiled to the world at His Second Coming in power (described in Matt. 24:29-31; 25:1-46; Luke 17:22-37; 2 Thess. 1:6-10; 2:8 Rev. 19:11-20:15).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> 1 Cor. 1:8 - who also will confirm you to the end blameless: <u>Jesus Christ</u> is the One who will confirm all believers to the end blameless. "Will confirm" is the 3<sup>rd</sup> Singular <u>Future Indicative Active</u> of the verb *bebaiόō* (950), meaning, "to make firm, establish, confirm, make sure" (OBU). This is <u>Eternal Security</u> at its finest. <u>Eternal Security</u> rests on the faithfulness of God, which is infinite, not on the faithfulness of man, which is finite and flawed.

<sup>&</sup>quot;To the end" (literally, "to end" – there is no article preceding) – the neuter noun *télos* (5056) probably has in mind here two ideas (1) eternity and (2) the intended aim or purpose or result of <u>Christ's</u> confirming work (adapted from OBU).

<sup>&</sup>quot;Blameless" is the adjective *anégklētos* (410), "that which cannot be called into account, unreprovable, unaccusable, blameless" (adapted from OBU).

<sup>16 1</sup> Cor. 1:8 - in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ: Probably a reference to the Rapture along with the events which follow in regard to the Church. One of the events which will follow the Rapture is the Judgment Seat of Christ (2 Cor. 5:10; Rom. 14:10-12), during which time all Christians will be purified of any faults and blemishes. The Judgment Seat of Christ will constitute a time of purification for the entire Church. Let me emphasize that, as far as legal standing before Christ is concerned, the Christian, because of the infinite value of the substitutionary atonement of Christ on the cross, is unassailable: "There is therefore now no condemnation for those who are in Christ Jesus" (Rom. 8:1). What is at stake in the Judgment Seat of Christ is not eternal destiny, but rather reward for faithfulness. That reward, I believe, will consist, among other things, of increased service and ministry and value in the Kingdom of Christ. By the time Christ is ready to return in power and great glory to a world vociferously opposing Him (Rev. 19:11-21), the Church will have become a purified Bride, ready and waiting for the Marriage Supper of the Lamb (Rev. 19:7-9).

- E 1 The statement of His faithfulness: God is faithful. 17
- E 2 His having called us to the fellowship of Jesus Christ: through whom you were called into fellowship <sup>18</sup>
  - G 1 with His Son, 19
  - G 2 Jesus Christ our Lord.

#### A 2 PAUL'S CONCERNS ABOUT THE CORINTHIAN CHURCH 1:10 - 6:20

- **B 1 Disunity in the Church 1:10 4:21** 
  - C 1 The fact of divisions over leaders 1:10-17
    - D 1 Paul's plea for unity 1:10
      - E 1 The description of his plea: [10] Now I exhort you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ,
        - G 1 The recipients of his plea: Brothers

Jesus is God's Son in the sense that He is God made manifest in human form (John 1:1, 14). Jesus is God's Son in that He was conceived in Mary by the power of the Holy Spirit. Luke 1:35 declares, "The angel answered, 'The Holy Spirit will come upon you, and the power of the Most High will overshadow you. So the holy one to be born will be called the Son of God." ("What does it mean that Jesus is the Son of God?")

The <u>Apostle John</u> states it just a little differently. He alone identifies <u>Jesus</u> as "the only-begotten Son of God" (John 3:16, 18; 4:9). Literally, "the only-born Son of God." The term "<u>only-born</u>" (*monogenēs*, <u>3439</u>) relates, with precision, to <u>Jesus</u>' birth from <u>Mary</u> by the power of the <u>Spirit</u>. You have to be born to be "only-born."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> 1 Cor. 1:9 - God is faithful: "God" is the noun *theós* (2316), literally, "the God" – the Supreme Being, in this context also identified as the Father of Jesus Christ; "faithful" – the Greek adjective *pistós* (4103) – actually begins this sentence. Being "faithful, reliable, trustworthy, stable" (Accordance) is the attribute of God of primary consideration in this wonderful theological phrase by Paul. Literally, it reads, "Faithful – the God – through Whom you were called into fellowship," etc. As believers, our fellowship with God ultimately depends on His faithfulness, not ours. He is perfectly faithful; we are not.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> 1 Cor. 1:9 - fellowship: the noun *koinonia* (2842), "fellowship, association, community, communion, joint participation, intercourse" (OBU). This fellowship is further described as intimate association with God's Son, <u>Jesus Christ</u> our <u>Lord</u>.

<sup>19 1</sup> Cor. 1:9 - with His Son: Most Christians are familiar with the concept that Jesus is the Son of God. But, I feel, many are uncertain as to why that is so and how it is so. The Scriptures are clear that, before He became a man, there was a person who existed as God from eternity past, but who was, in some way, distinct from God. We learn of the Angel of the LORD who spoke with mankind and interacted with them as the ultimate Messenger of God (e.g., Gen. 16:7-14). Frequently those passages also call him "Yahweh." It is hard for us to grasp that. Identified as Yahweh, yet distinct from Him as His Messenger. The Apostle John phrased it a little differently. He said that, in the beginning was the Word (Lógos, 3056). The Word was with God, and the Word was being God (John 1:1-2) "With" indicates two distinct persons. "Was being" indicates ongoing identical substance in the past. The Word is identified as having created everything (John 1:3). So He is identified as Elohim (430) (a plural noun) who created the heavens and the earth and everything in them (Gen. 1:1-31). But neither "Angel" (Messenger) or "Word" depict completely what happened at the Incarnation.

- G 2 The force of his plea: His beseeching them
- G 3 The fulcrum of his plea: In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ
- E 2 The content of his plea
  - G 1 That they all say the same thing: that you all agree:
  - G 2 That there may be no divisions among them: and that there be no divisions among you
  - G 3 That they may be having been joined together: but that you may be made complete
    - H 1 In the same mind: in the same mind
    - H 2 And in the same opinion: and in the same judgment.
- D 2 Chloe's report of disunity 1:11-12
  - E 1 The source of the report Ms. Chloe's family 1:11
    - G 1 "It was shown to me": For I have been informed
    - G 2 "Concerning you, my brothers": concerning you, my brethren
    - G 3 "By the ones of Chloe": by Chloe's *people*,
  - E 2 The substance of the report
    - G 1 The indictment: that there are quarrels among you.
    - G 2 The proof each of them is involved in saying: Now I mean this, that each one of you is saying, 1:12
      - H 1 "I indeed am of Paul": "I am of Paul,"
      - H 2 "I, moreover of Apollos": and "I of Apollos,"
      - H 3 "I, moreover of Cephas": and "I of Cephas,"
      - H 4 "I, moreover of Christ" and "I of Christ."
- D 3 Paul's argument against disunity 1:13
  - E 1 "Has Christ been divided?": Has Christ been divided?

- E 2 "Paul has not been crucified for you, has he?": Paul was not crucified for you, was he?
- E 3 "Or, you weren't baptized in the name of Paul, were you?": Or were you baptized <sup>20</sup> in the name of Paul?
- D 4 Paul's avoidance of disunity 1:14-17
  - E 1 His thanks that he baptized none of them: [14] I thank God that I baptized none of you 1:14-16
    - G 1 The exceptions 1:14
      - H 1 Crispus: except Crispus 1:14
      - H 2 Gaius: and Gaius,
    - G 2 His reason Lest anyone should say they were baptized in his name!: so that no one would say you were baptized in my name. 1:15
    - G 3 Further exceptions 1:16
      - H 1 The household of Stephanas: [16] Now I did baptize also the household of Stephanas;
      - H 2 His inability to remember if he baptized any other: beyond that, I do not know whether I baptized any other.
  - E 2 His concentration on His Christ-assigned ministry Christ's not having sent him: [17] For Christ did not send me 1:17
    - G 1 To baptize: to baptize,
    - G 2 But to evangelize: but to preach the gospel, <sup>21</sup>
      - H 1 Not with wisdom in speech: not in

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> 1 Cor. 1:13 - were you baptized: the <u>Aorist Passive Indicative</u> of the verb *baptidzō* (907), "to dip, immerse, submerge" (adapted from <u>OBU</u>). This verb appears in 1 Cor. 1:13, 14, 15, 16, 17; 10:2; 12:13; 15:29. The reader will observe that the translation "baptize" for this verb is not a translation. It is a transliteration. A literal translation is to be preferred over a non-translated transliteration. <u>Jesus</u> commanded His immediate followers to dip or immerse new disciples in the name of the Father, the Son, and the <u>Holy Spirit</u> (Matt. 28:19). <u>Paul</u> will reveal in 1 Cor. 12:13 that all believers in <u>Jesus</u> have been immersed by the <u>Holy Spirit</u> into the one <u>body of Christ</u>.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> 1 Cor. 1:17 - to preach the gospel: The <u>Present Middle Infinitive</u> of the verb *euaggelidzō* (2097), to announce good news or glad tidings (adapted from <u>OBU</u>). Literally, "to good-news-icize." The context indicates the good news is about <u>Jesus Christ</u> and His <u>salvation</u>. To me, the term "gospel," though frequently used, to a lot of <u>Christians</u>, is often devoid of accurate content. What does "gospel" mean to most people? The term "good news" is much more definitive. One must look at the context to define the meaning of "good news." This verb appears in this letter in 1 Cor. 1:17; 9:16, 18; 1 Cor. 15:1, 2.

cleverness of speech,

- H 2 Lest the cross of Christ might be made vain: so that the cross of Christ would not be made void.
- C 2 The incompatibility of the "cross" message with divisions over leaders [and with pride] 1:18 2:16
  - D 1 The "cross" message is foolishness to the perishing world 1:18-25
    - E 1 Summary reactions to the "cross" message 1:18
      - G 1 To the ones perishing, it is folly": For the word of the cross is foolishness <sup>22</sup> to those who are perishing,
      - G 2 To us, the ones being saved, it is the power of God: but to us who are being saved it is the power of God.
    - E 2 God's determination to destroy / circumvent man's wisdom 1:19-20
      - G 1 As documented in Scripture (Isaiah 29:14): [19] For it is written 1:19
        - H 1 "I will destroy the wisdom of the wise ones: I WILL DESTROY THE WISDOM OF THE WISE,"
        - H 2 And the understanding of the prudent ones I will set aside": AND THE CLEVERNESS OF THE CLEVER I WILL SET ASIDE."
      - G 2 As illustrated in Paul's questions: 1:20
        - H 1 Where is the wise man?: [20] Where is the wise man?
        - H 2 Where is the scribe?: Where is the scribe?
        - H 3 Where is the disputant of this age?: Where is the debater of this age?

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup> 1 Cor. 1:18 - foolishness: I have a friend who has concluded that the truths of <u>Christianity</u> are "fairy tales." What he calls "science" is his arbiter of truth. So he believes in the "Big Bang" and "Evolution" as the accurate understanding of how things came to be. This, in spite of the fact that no scientist was there to witness the Big Bang or the process of macro-evolution. And no experiments have ever been devised to reproduce either one. To him, the preaching of the cross of <u>Christ</u> is foolishness. Sadly, he is perishing. He just hasn't admitted it.

- H 4 Has not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?: Has not God made foolish the wisdom of the world?
- E 3 The scenario that eventuated from God's wisdom: [21] For since in the wisdom of God 1:21
  - G 1 The world's wise agnosticism The world, through its own wisdom did not know God: the world through its wisdom did not *come to* know God,
  - G 2 God's salvation Therefore God thought it well to save the ones believing: God was well-pleased
  - G 3 God's method of salvation The folly of the proclamation: through the foolishness of the message preached
  - G 4 The outcome of God's method: to save those who believed.
- E 4 The apostles' response to God's determination 1:22-23
  - G 1 His awareness of ethnic proclivities 1:22
    - H 1 Jews' seeking of signs: [22] For indeed Jews ask for signs<sup>23</sup>
    - H 2 Greeks seeking for wisdom: and Greeks search for wisdom. 24
  - G 2 His persistence in proclaiming Yet we proclaim Christ having been crucified 1:23

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup> 1 Cor 1:22 - Jews ask for signs: "Jews" is the Masculine Plural Nominative of the proper noun *Ioudaîos* (2453), Jewish, Jew(s). "Signs" is the plural of the noun sēmeîon (4592), meaning "sign, marker, token," also, frequently, a miraculous event or predictive event that comes true, signifying that the man and his message come from God. For example, the entire book of the Gospel of John is based on signs that prove that Jesus is the Messiah (John 20:30). If one believes that Jesus is the promised Messiah, he is granted eternal life (John 20:31). Paul's point here is that Jewish people keep asking for signs. This was true of Abraham (Gen. 15:1-8), of Jacob (Gen. 28:20-22). It was certainly true of the Jewish people of Jesus' day (Matt. 12:38-39; 16:1, 4; Mark 8:11-12; Luke 11:16, 29; John 2:18; 4:48; 6:30). In the passage at hand, Paul was simply identifying a characteristic of Jewish people, that they seek for signs. Tragically, the majority of Jewish people both then and now have ignored the signs that Jesus performed and have rejected Him.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>24</sup> 1 Cor. 1:22 - Greeks search for wisdom: "Greeks" is the proper noun Hellēn (<u>1672</u>), those who are Greeks by nationality; in a broader sense the noun "embraces all nations not Jews that made the language, customs, and learning of the Greeks their own" (excised from <u>OBU</u>). "Search for wisdom," where "search," the Present Indicative Active of the verb dzētéō (<u>2212</u>) means to "seek after, inquire about" "wisdom," the noun *sophia* (<u>4678</u>), wisdom, prudence, astute use of knowledge. It was a national trait of the Greek peoples to place a premium on what they considered to be wisdom. Even in the time of Paul there were <u>Greek philosophers</u>. That list continued to grow in the centuries that followed. Of course, human wisdom pales in comparison to God's wisdom, which human can approximate in a limited degree by studying and applying the Scriptures.

- E 5 The response to the apostolic proclamation: but we preach Christ crucified, 1:23-24
  - G 1 The reaction of the Jews on the one hand It is an offence (a scandal!): to Jews a stumbling block <sup>25</sup> 1:23
  - G 2 The reaction of the nations on the other hand It is folly: and to Gentiles <sup>26</sup> foolishness, <sup>27</sup>
  - G 3 The reaction of the called ones: [24] but to those who are the called, <sup>28</sup> 1:24
    - H 1 The **identity** of the called ones: both Jews and Greeks,
    - H 2 The **response** of the called ones toward Christ
      - J 1 He is the of-God power: Christ the power <sup>29</sup> of God

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>25</sup> 1 Cor. 1:23 - to <u>Jews</u> a stumbling block: *skándalon* (4625), "a trap, snare," "any impediment placed in the way and causing one to stumble or fall" (excerpted from <u>OBU</u>). A crucified <u>Messiah</u> was a stumbling block to the <u>Jewish</u> people because they discounted Scriptures that predicted the sacrificial suffering of the <u>Messiah</u>. Instead, they contemplated only the <u>Messiah's</u> conquest of the nations and victory over them predicted in <u>Millennial</u> passages in the <u>OT</u> (such as Psalm 2:1-12; Isaiah 2:1-4; 9:6-7; 11:1-16; 60:1-22; Ezek. 37:1-28; Ezek. 40:1-48:35; Zech. 14:3-21). To this day the idea of a crucified <u>Messiah</u> is an enormous stumbling block to the Jewish people. Some day that will change (Zech. 12:10-13:1)!

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>26</sup> 1 Cor. 1:23 - Gentiles: The <u>Neuter Plural Dative</u> of the Greek noun *éthnos* (<u>1484</u>), nations, non-<u>Jewish</u> peoples; "in the OT, foreign nations not worshiping the true God, pagans, Gentiles" (excerpted from <u>OBU</u>). See WordExplain's <u>Glossary entry on Gentiles</u>. This noun is used only 3X in this letter – 1 Cor. 1:23; 5:1; 12:2. Here, Paul uses Gentiles as a synonym for "Greeks" in 1 Cor. 1:22.

 $<sup>^{27}</sup>$  1 Cor. 1:23 - foolishness: the noun  $m\bar{o}ria$  (3472), "foolishness," a state of being a moron. Gentiles believe that a crucified Messiah is moronic. There is someone I know who used to be a nominal Christian. He now believes that Christianity is naive. He has become a vociferous believer in the Big Bang and in Evolution. He believes that Christians believe in fairy tales. To him, a crucified Christ is foolishness, it is moronic. This noun is used only in 1 Corinthians – 1Cor. 1:18, 21, 23; 2:14; 3:19.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>28</sup> 1 Cor. 1:24 - called: literally, "moreover, to the ones called," the <u>Dative</u> Plural Adjective *klētós* (<u>2822</u>), "called, invited to obtain eternal salvation" (adapted from <u>OBU</u>). In the present context, this is an effective call that always secures its objective. (See the Glossary Entry, "<u>Call, Called, Calling</u>.") This effective call must be responded to in faith, but, since it is effective, the response of faith is inevitable. See the unbreakable chain of events described in Romans 8:28-31.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>29</sup> 1 Cor. 1:24 - the power of God: the noun *dúnamis* (1411), "power, strength, capability; authority; (military) force" (Accordance). Christ is the power of God because He is God (John 1:1-2); because He created all things (John 1:3; Col. 1:16; Heb. 1:2); because He is the "bright" [not dark] energy that holds all things together in the universe (Col. 1:17); because He is the firstborn from the dead (Col. 1:18); because the Good News about Jesus is the power of God leading to salvation for every person who believes (Rom. 1:16); and because He is the King of kings and the LORD of lords (Rev. 17:14; 19:16).

- J 2 He is the of-God wisdom: and the wisdom <sup>30</sup> of God.
- E 6 Summary analysis 1:25
  - G 1 God's foolishness is wiser than men's (wisdom): [25] Because the foolishness of God <sup>31</sup> is wiser than men,
  - G 2 God's weakness is stronger than men's (strength): and the weakness of God <sup>32</sup> is stronger than men.
- D 2 God chooses foolish-looking methods so Christians can be proud only of God 1:26-31
  - E 1 Paul's challenge to the Corinthians to examine the composition of their own assembly "For you see your calling, brothers...": [26] For consider your calling, brethren. <sup>33</sup> 1:26

The foolishness of God ("that act of God which men think foolish"), the gospel of the Cross, is wiser than human wisdom.

and the "weakness" of God ("that act of God which men think weak"), in the eyes of unbelievers, is stronger than human strength.

This verse reflects that there were few in the Corinthian assembly who came from the higher intellectual and influential levels of their society ("not many wise" or "mighty" or "noble"). The names of early converts to <a href="Christianity">Christianity</a> indicate that the majority of them were either slaves or freedmen (i.e., former slaves who had been freed, different from "free men" who had never been slaves). This is clear, for example, in Paul's salutations in Romans 16.[82] This characteristic has marked most local churches throughout history. The

<sup>30 1</sup> Cor. 1:24 - the wisdom of God: the noun *sophia* (4678), wisdom, astute use of knowledge. Christ is the wisdom of God in that, as the Messiah, He is the only solution to all the world's problems, including my own. God's vast plan included the creation of angels, the creation of the world and the vast universe, and the creation of man, all for the glory of God. Yet in God's wisdom He allowed evil to invade and He allowed evil to pervert man, created in God's likeness and image. Yet in Christ there is redemption from evil for all who believe in the Messiah. That redemption will conquer sin, death, pain, and evil. Redeemed men will rejoice in perfected, immortal bodies that will never experience disease or decay. The New Earth and New Jerusalem will never be invaded by evil or by evil people or evil angels. Jesus Christ will be the eternal King of Israel as the Son of David, and He will be the eternal King of all the earth. As Paul concluded, "Oh, the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! How unsearchable are His judgments and unfathomable His ways!" (Rom. 11:33).

<sup>31 1</sup> Cor. 1:25 - the foolishness of God: Paul is using a form of hyperbole that is actually impossible, but doing so to illustrate his point. It is impossible for God to be foolish in any degree. But for the sake of the argument, if God were to be just a tiny bit foolish, His foolishness would still be infinitely wiser than any wisdom of any man.

Constable phrases it this way (the portion of the quote in parentheses actually borrows from Henry Alford, *The Greek Testament*, 2:2:481):

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>32</sup> 1 Cor. 1:25 - the weakness of God: <u>Constable</u>, the portion of the quote in parentheses quoting Henry Alford, *The Greek Testament*. 2:2:481, states it this way:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>33</sup> 1 Cor. 1:26 - For consider your calling, brethren: <u>Constable</u> (attributing J. B. Lightfoot, *Notes on the Epistles of St. Paul.* Reprint edition, Winona Lake, IN: Alpha Publications, n.d., p. 165 where footnote 82 resides) put it this way:

- G 1 There are not (among you) many wise men according to human estimation ("the flesh") [that have been called]: that there were not many wise according to the flesh, <sup>34</sup>
- G 2 There are not (among you) many powerful [that have been called]: not many mighty,
- G 3 There are not (among you) many nobility ("wellborn") [that have been called]: not many noble; 35
- E 2 An analysis of God's method of choosing 1:27-28
  - G 1 It is the foolish things of the world that God has chosen to put to shame the wise men: [27] but God has chosen the foolish things of the world to shame the wise, <sup>36</sup> 1:27
  - G 2 And it is the weak things of the world that God has chosen to shame the strong things: and God has chosen the weak things of the world to shame the things which are strong,
  - G 3 And the lowly things of the world: [28] and the base

Corinthian Christians were saints by calling (v. 2), but they were of humble origins, generally speaking, in their callings in life.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>34</sup> 1 Cor. 1:26 - according to the flesh: In other words, in the thinking of unregenerate human beings. This phrase governs all the descriptors that follow, such as, "not many powerful, mighty, noble," etc.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>35</sup> 1 Cor. 1:26 - not many noble: The late Queen Elizabeth is reported to have said once that she was grateful for the letter "M." That letter begins the word "many." If it were not for the letter "m," the word would have been "any." In that case there would have been not any among nobility called to salvation, and that would have excluded her. Perhaps Queen Elizabeth is truly a believer in Christ, and one day we shall see her in heaven!

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>36</sup> 1 Cor. 1:27 - to shame the wise: the 3<sup>rd</sup> Person Singular Present Subjunctive Active of the verb kataischúnō (2617), to dishonor, disgrace, shame, humiliate (adapted from OBU); "the wise" is the Masculine Plural Accusative of the adjective sophós (4680), meaning "wise, cultivated, learned people" (as opposed to "wise things") (adapted from OBU). This phrase might be translated, "in order to humiliate the wise people." Paul does not here refer to spiritually wise people but culturally wise – those whom the secular world deem to be wise, cultivated, and learned.

I once attended a commencement service at one of the colleges of the University of Illinois. I sat in the balcony. On the stage below me were seated the faculty of that college with all their resplendent robes, hoods, and caps indicating their respective disciplines. It was quite a colorful sight. I assume that none or few of them were Christians, that all of them believed in the Big Bang and in Evolution, and that none of them believed Genesis 1-11, which teaches that God created the world and the entire universe in six days, and that He later destroyed the existing world and its animals and people except for those on Noah's ark. I thought to myself of Paul's letter to the Romans, "Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools, and exchanged the glory of the incorruptible God for an image in the form of corruptible man and of birds and four-footed animals and crawling creatures" (Rom. 1:22-23). These professors were too sophisticated to worship idols of silver or gold or bronze. But they did (I presume) worship depictions of the Big Bang and the Evolutionary Tree of Life.

God chose the foolishness of the proclamation of the Creator having been murdered on a cross for the salvation of all who believe, ultimately to shame and humiliate these highly educated professors who thought they were so wise.

- things of the world 1:28
- G 4 And the despised [things of the world] God chose: and the despised God has chosen,
- G 5 And the things not existing [God chose] in order that the things existing He might abolish!: the things that are not, so that He may nullify the things that are,
- E 3 God's motive in choosing as He does: To prevent all of humanity from boasting before God!: [29] so that no man may boast before God. 1:29
- E 4 The status of the Corinthian believers Of Him [God] are you in Christ Jesus: [30] But by His doing you are in Christ Jesus, who became to us 1:30
  - G 1 Wisdom to us from God: wisdom from God,
  - G 2 As well as righteousness: and righteousness
  - G 3 And sanctification: and sanctification.
  - G 4 And redemption: and redemption,
- E 5 The reason for their status [as being valuable in Christ] As it has been written, "The one boasting IN THE LORD let him boast! [31] so that, just as it is written, "LET HIM WHO BOASTS, BOAST IN THE LORD." <sup>37</sup> 1:31
- D 3 Paul hadn't used wisdom with the Corinthians, but only the powerful "cross" message 2:1-5
  - E 1 Paul's description to the Corinthian brothers of his initial coming: {1} And when I came to you, brethren, [2:1a] 2:1-2
    - G 1 His avoiding the use of 2:1
      - H 1 Excellence of speech: I did not come with superiority of speech
      - H 2 Wisdom: or of wisdom,
    - G 2 His objective announcing to them the testimony of God: proclaiming to you the testimony of God.
    - G 3 His determination not to know anything among

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>37</sup> 1 Cor. 1:31 - Let him who boasts, boast in the Lord: An approximate quotation from Jer. 9:24.

them except: {2} For I determined to know nothing \* among you 2:2

- H 1 except Jesus Christ
- H 2 and Him crucified. 38
- E 2 His frame of mind while among them: {3} I was with you 2:3
  - G 1 Mentally/emotionally
    - H 1 in weakness
    - H 2 and in fear <sup>39</sup>
  - G 2 Physically: and in much trembling,
- E 3 His description of his manner in public speaking: {4} and my message and my preaching 2:4
  - G 1 Not rhetorical persuasion: were not in persuasive words of wisdom.
  - G 2 But spiritual power: but in demonstration
    - H 1 of the Spirit 40
    - H 2 and of power,
- E 4 His reason for his manner in public speaking: {5} so that your faith would not rest 2:5
  - G 1 Not in human wisdom: on the wisdom of men.
  - G 2 But in God's power: but on the power of God.
- D 4 Yet the message is wisdom to mature, spiritual Christians 2:6-16

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>38</sup> 1 Cor. 2:2 - Jesus Christ and Him crucified: The heart of the <u>Good News</u> (Gospel) – <u>Jesus</u> the <u>Anointed</u> Prophet/Priest/King/Judge – who voluntarily surrendered his life on our behalf to pay for the sins of all mankind in order to win eternal salvation for all who believe in Him!

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>39</sup> 1 Cor. 2:3 - I was with you in weakness and in fear and in much trembling: Paul was fearful in Corinth. We do not know why. But we do know that Jesus spoke to him by night in a vision, "Do not be afraid any longer, but go on speaking, and do not be silent; for I am with you, and no man will attack you in order to harm you, for I have many people in this city" (Acts 18:9-10).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>40</sup> 1 Cor. 2:4 - of the Spirit: The Greek text reads simply, "of spirit." It is an editorial decision as to whether this means one's human spirit or the <u>Holy Spirit</u>. Here the editors opined that the <u>Holy Spirit</u> was in view. I agree. There are no dramatic miracles recorded in <u>Luke's</u> narrative of <u>Paul's</u> ministry in Corinth (Acts 18:1-18). But the <u>Holy Spirit</u> enabled him to spend 18 months evangelizing in the city (Acts 18:11), an unusually long stay in one place.

- E 1 The true nature of the message Paul speaks wisdom from God 2:6-9
  - G 1 A spoken wisdom: {6} Yet we do speak wisdom 2:6, 7
  - G 2 A wisdom perceived by the spiritually mature: among those who are mature; 2:6
  - G 3 A wisdom certainly not of this age 2:6
    - H 1 a wisdom, however, not of this age
    - H 2 nor of the rulers of this age, 41
    - H 3 The destiny of the wise and rulers of this age: who are passing away; 42
  - G 4 A Divine wisdom an "of-God" wisdom: {7} but we speak God's wisdom 2:7a
  - G 5 A concealed wisdom 2:7
    - H 1 Mysterious: in a mystery, <sup>43</sup>
    - H 2 Hidden "having been hidden": the hidden wisdom
  - G 6 A certain wisdom foreordained by God: which

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>41</sup> 1 Cor. 2:6 - the rulers of this age: "rulers" is the plural of the noun *árchōn* (758), usually "rulers," occasionally "officials" or "leaders;" "age" is the singular of *aiōn* (165), which, in the singular, generally refers to an "age" or "period of time." "This age" will end in judgment (Matt. 13:39-40, 49), and it contrasts with "the age to come" (Mark 10:30; Luke 18:30). The rulers of "this age" are generally people who are "dead in their trespasses and sins," who govern according to the values of this age in the anti-God, anti-Christ world, and who govern according to the values of Satan, "the god of this age" (2 Cor. 4:4), and so they are characterized by disobedience to God's values and standards (Eph. 2:1-2). The rulers of this age, moreover, are dominated by their sinful human flesh and mind, and so they are "children of wrath" – people who are destined for the wrath of God (Eph. 2:3).

Paul asserts (in 1 Cor. 2:6) that the wisdom from God with which he speaks is not possessed by the rulers of this age. Here, he is thinking of rulers in general terms, most likely. But he uses this same phrase again in 1 Cor. 2:8 with regard to the rulers of this age who authorized the crucifixion of Christ. So, some specific examples of "the rulers of this age" would include Pontius Pilate (Luke 23:1-6, 13-25; Herod Antipas (Luke 23:7-12); and Caiaphas, the high priest (Matt. 26:3, 57-66).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>42</sup> 1 Cor. 2:6 - who are passing away: Literally, "the ones being nullified." The term is the <u>Present Passive Participle</u> of the verb *katargéō* (2673), "to render idle, unemployed, inactive, inoperative" or "to cause to cease, put an end to, do away with, annul, abolish" (OBU). God is causing the wise and rulers of this age to pass away and thus be utterly inconsequential. They have their day in the sun, but what they do and think is utterly futile in the Grand Scheme of God's Plan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>43</sup> 1 Cor. 2:7 - mystery: the noun *musterion* (3466), "hidden thing, secret, mystery" (OBU). In general terms, that which was unrevealed in the OT, but now revealed in the NT. See WordExplain's Glossary entry on "Mystery." The main focus of the mystery of which Paul speaks here is the NT revelation about Jesus Christ.

God predestined 44

- G 7 An eternal wisdom foreordained by God before the ages: before the ages <sup>45</sup> 2:7
- G 8 A beneficial wisdom foreordained by God for our glory!: to our glory; 46 2:7
- G 9 A wisdom unknown by any of the rulers of this age
   if they had known it, *the Lord of glory* they would
  not have crucified! {8} the *wisdom* which none of
  the rulers of this age has understood;<sup>47</sup> 2:8a
- G 10 As revealed in their murderous action: for if they had understood it they would not have crucified the Lord of glory;<sup>48</sup> 2:8b
- G 11 A wisdom anticipated in Scripture: {9} but just as it is written. 2:9
  - H 1 "Things which the eye has not seen":
    "THINGS WHICH EYE HAS NOT SEEN 49
  - H 2 "And [things which] the ear has not heard

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>44</sup> 1 Cor. 2:7 - which God predestined: the <u>Aorist Indicative Active</u> of the verb *prooridzō* (4309), "to predetermine, decide beforehand ... to foreordain, appoint beforehand" (OBU). This mystery about <u>Jesus Christ</u> being the Supreme Ruler is something that God predetermined / guaranteed would happen.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>45</sup> 1 Cor. 2:7 - before the ages: "ages" is the plural of *aiōn* (165), "age, eternity" (Accordance). From eternity past God planned and predetermined the mystery about Jesus Christ as being the Supreme Ruler who would die a substitutionary death, be resurrected, then forgive the sins of those who believe in Him, and Who would ultimately establish an earth dominated by justice and righteousness (Isa. 11:1-5), and a New Earth free of pain and death and sin and evil (2 Pet. 3:13; Rev. 21:1-4)

 $<sup>^{46}</sup>$  1 Cor. 2:7 - to our glory: The reason God predestined this mystery from eternity past about His Son becoming one of us humans while retaining all the rights and prerogatives of being God was for the glorious future of all of us who trust in <u>Jesus</u> as the <u>Messiah</u>. "Glory" is the noun  $d \acute{o} xa$  (1391), glory, honor, splendor.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>47</sup> 1 Cor. 2:8 - which none of the rulers of this age has understood: "Has understood" is the <u>Perfect Indicative Active</u> of the verb *ginō skō* (1097), "to know, come to know, recognize, understand" (adapted from <u>Accordance</u>). The rulers demonstrated their inability to grasp God's wisdom in that they executed the Lord of Glory. The specific rulers responsible included <u>Pontius Pilate</u> (Luke 23:1-6, 13-25; <u>Herod Antipas</u> (Luke 23:7-12); and <u>Caiaphas</u>, the high priest (Matt. 26:3, 57-66), along with his associates.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>48</sup> 1 Cor. 2:8 - they would not have crucified the Lord of glory: Most rulers of this world are dominated by the world and their sinful flesh, and are utterly deluded by the <u>Devil</u>, the father of lies (John 8:44). The rulers who took part in the crucifixion of <u>Christ</u>, namely, <u>Pilate</u>, <u>Herod Antipas</u>, and <u>Caiaphas</u> and his cohorts were clueless about who <u>Jesus</u> really was / is, and they were devoid of the wisdom from above. Otherwise the would not have assassinated the Lord of glory, <u>Jesus</u>. His glory was veiled at His first coming. When He returns, His glory will be unveiled, and the bulk of people alive when He returns will wail in terror at His coming (Matt. 24:30; Rev. 1:7).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>49</sup> 1 Cor. 2:9 - THINGS WHICH EYE HAS NOT SEEN: Most of the quotation begun here can be found in Isaiah 64:4. But the source of the other portion is unidentifiable.

- -": AND EAR HAS NOT HEARD,
- H 3 "And [things which] have not arisen upon the heart of man—": AND *which* HAVE NOT ENTERED THE HEART OF MAN,
- H 4 "How many of these things has God prepared for the ones loving Him!": ALL THAT GOD HAS PREPARED FOR THOSE WHO LOVE HIM." 50
- E 2 The reception of the message of wisdom 2:10-16
  - G 1 The fact of God's unveiling His wisdom: {10} For to us God revealed *them* through the Spirit; <sup>51</sup> 2:10a
    - H 1 The beneficiaries of the unveiling: "us"

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>50</sup> 1 Cor. 2:9 - ALL THAT GOD HAS PREPARED FOR THOSE WHO LOVE HIM: God has prepared in advance for the ones continually loving (the <u>Present Active Participle Masculine Dative Plural of the verb agapáō</u>, 25, "to love self-sacrificially" – John 3:16) Him unimaginable glories beyond human experience or comprehension. These are the things which "God predestined before the ages to our glory" (1 Cor. 2:7). This future glory is completely misunderstood and inaccessible to the mightiest of the rulers of this age (1 Cor. 2:8). If they had known it or been able to know it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory (1 Cor. 2:8), for He is the One through whom all humans must access this future glory!

<sup>51 1</sup> Cor. 2:10 - For to us God revealed them through the Spirit: The "mysterious" and incomprehensible things which God has prepared for those who love Him has, indeed, been revealed to us by God's Holy Spirit! Through the Holy Spirit God has revealed these amazing things to the Prophets and Apostles. We have a lasting repository of a significant portion of these amazing things in the Holy Scriptures, both the Old Testament and the New Testament. These Scriptures are "God-breathed" (2 Tim. 3:16) and they are true in every sense, both wherein they speak of spiritual realities and physical realities (such as the manner of the creation of the world and the laying waste of that earth in a global flood.

In my understanding, these things of which Paul writes await the future for fulfillment. What are some of the things God has revealed to us in the future that will surely come to pass in and through Jesus Christ? Here is a short list: (1) An unbelievable unity in the Church, which now, on earth, is torn by denominations and sects and partisan groups and interpretations (John 17:9-11, 20-23); (2) The incomprehensible privilege of being with Jesus and beholding Him in all His glory (John 17:24); (3) The glory of seeing the future Temple on Mount Zion being the focal point of all the world, and of seeing nations from all over the world stream to the Millennial Temple (Ezek. 40:1-46:24) to submit to the teachings of the Great King and listen to His pronouncements which will emanate from Jerusalem (Isa. 2:2-3); (4) The surpassing relief of seeing a world at peace without any wars or weapons of war or preparations for war, with King Jesus occupying a veto-proof seat on the World Supreme Court (Isa. 2:4); (5) A world in which there is righteous and just judgment, wherein no news media or lobbyists or politicians will be able to fool and subvert the decisions of the righteous and just Great King, and wherein the wicked will be put to death and the righteous allowed to live peacefully (Isa. 11:1-5); (6) A Millennial Age in which there will be peace and harmony in the animal world, and peace between animals and man (Isa. 11:6-9); (7) An age in which Jesus Christ will be King over all the earth with no competition from the likes of Buddha, Muhammed, Marx, Darwin, Hawking, or Freud (Zech. 14:9), and in which the earth will be full of the knowledge of the LORD as the waters cover the sea (Isa. 11:9; Hab. 2:14); (8) The time when there will be New Heavens and New Earth with no pain, suffering, tears, regrets, evil, or evil people (2 Pet. 3:13; Rev. 21:1-8); (9) A future existence in the largest, grandest, most perfect city in the New Universe – New Jerusalem (Rev. 21:10-22:5); (10) A future existence in the presence of God a

(Christians) 52

- H 2 The act of the unveiling: "God has revealed them"
- H 3 The source of the unveiling: God
- H 4 The agent of the unveiling: through the Spirit
- G 2 The importance of the Spirit in unveiling God's wisdom 2:10-11
  - H 1 His action: for the Spirit searches all things,<sup>53</sup> even the depths of God. 2:10b
  - H 2 His qualification: [He above all else knows the things of God!] 2:11
    - J 1 Who knows the things of the man except the spirit of the man within him?: {11} For who among men knows the *thoughts* of a man except the spirit of the man which is in him?
    - J 2 So also the things of God no one has known except the Spirit of God!:
      Even so the *thoughts* of God no one

The wonderful things about salvation that God has prepared for those who love Him are not knowable only by a select group of <a href="Christians">Christians</a>. Any and every believer can and should understand and appreciate them, because the indwelling Holy Spirit can enlighten him or her.... The mystery religions of Greece promised deeper insights and new knowledge to their devotees. However any Christian can apprehend the very best that God has revealed, because every believer possesses the <a href="spiritual">spiritual</a> organ of perception, namely, the Holy Spirit.

Constable again, quoting John Calvin, Institutes of the Christian Religion, 1:7:4.

"The same Spirit, therefore, who has spoken through the mouths of the prophets must penetrate into our hearts to persuade us that they faithfully proclaimed what had been divinely commanded."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>52</sup> 1 Cor. 2:10 - us (Christians): According to Constable:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>53</sup> 1 Cor. 2:10 - the Spirit searches all things: "searches" is the <u>Present Indicative Active</u> of the verb *eraunáō* (2045), which means that He thoroughly investigates and examines all things, including the deep things of God.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>54</sup> 1 Cor. 2:11 - who ... knows the thoughts of a man except the spirit of the man: The idea is that mankind in general cannot know the thoughts of a particular man. The only one who can know with precision the thoughts of a particular man is the spirit (the person) within that particular man. You may have experienced when someone with whom you are speaking makes assumptions about what you were thinking or what you meant. That other person cannot possibly know what you are thinking, or what your motives are. Only your spirit within you can know what you are thinking and what your motives are.

knows except the Spirit of God. 55

- G 3 God's enabling us to perceive His wisdom 2:12
  - H 1 The time of our reception: {12} Now we have received,
  - H 2 The source of our reception
    - J 1 The denial not the spirit of the world: not the spirit of the world, <sup>56</sup>
    - J 2 The affirmation: We have received the Spirit "out from" God: but the Spirit who is from God,
  - H 3 The purpose of our reception: That we may know the things [i.e. wisdom]: so that we may know the things
    - J 1 Given to us freely: freely given to us
    - J 2 Given to us by God: by God, <sup>57</sup>
- G 4 Paul's communication of God's wisdom 2:13
  - H 1 The fact of his communication: {13} which things we also speak, <sup>58</sup>
  - H 2 The method of his communication
    - J 1 Negatively: not in words taught by human wisdom,
    - J 2 Positively: but in those taught by the Spirit,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>55</sup> 1 Cor. 2:11 - Even so the *thoughts* of God no one knows except the Spirit of God: Just as it is in the human realm, so no man can know the things of God. But God's Spirit knows the things of God intimately and thoroughly.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>56</sup> 1 Cor. 2:12 - not the spirit of the world: We <u>Christians</u> have not received the spirit of the world, the spirit that is animated by the <u>Antichrist</u> already operating in this world (1 John 4:3) and by the god of this present age, the <u>Devil</u> (2 Cor. 4:4).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>57</sup> 1 Cor. 2:12 - that we might know the things freely given to us by God: There are many <u>purposes / functions of God's Holy Spirit</u>. From this we understand that God wants us believers to be informed about all the things He has given us. He does not desire us to be ignorant! One of the methods to learn about God's gifts is through messages we hear. Another is to read books. The best method I know for me is my own personal Bible study combined with a way to keep a record of what I have learned.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>58</sup> 1 Cor. 2:13 - which things we also speak: I suspect this is an editorial "we" referring to <u>Paul</u> himself. <u>Constable</u> identifies the "we" as <u>Paul</u> and the other <u>Apostles</u>. Constable certainly could be correct.

- J 3 Explanatorily: combining spiritual *thoughts* with spiritual *words*. <sup>59</sup>
- G 5 The relative abilities of mankind to receive God's wisdom 2:14-16
  - H 1 Natural man's inability to receive God's wisdom: {14} But a natural man <sup>60</sup> does not accept the things of the Spirit of God, 2:14
    - J 1 His assessment: for they are foolishness to him;
    - J 2 His inability: and he cannot understand them,
    - J 3 His reason: because they are spiritually 61 appraised. 62
  - H 2 The spiritual man's comprehension and receptivity of God's wisdom: {15} But he who is spiritual appraises all things, <sup>63</sup> 2:15a

<sup>59 1</sup> Cor. 2:13 - combining spiritual thoughts with spiritual words: The reader will observe the use of italics to indicate words that do not appear in the Greek text, but have been supplied by the editors of the NASB. By way of comparison, here is the NIV translation: "Expressing spiritual truths in spiritual words" (NIV, 1984). The NIV 2011 reads, "expressing spiritual realities with Spirit-taught words." There are but three words in the Greek text: the first word is pneumatikois (4152), the Neuter Plural Dative of the adjective; the second word is pneumatika (4152), the Neuter Plural Accusative of the adjective; while the third word is the Present Active Participle Masculine Nominative Plural of the verb sugkrinō (4793), meaning here "combining." Scholars are taking an educated guess on the two words which both translate "spiritual." The first, Dative case and the second, Accusative case. I prefer the translation, "using spiritual words to convey spiritual realities. For example, when the Holy Spirit guided the authors of Scripture, he guided them to use the exact words He chose to convey the spiritual realities He had in mind.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>60</sup> 1 Cor. 2:14 - the natural man: "natural" is the adjective *psuchikós* (<u>5591</u>), "of or belonging to breath," the principal of life which both men and animals have in common (<u>OBU</u>). At times, as here, there is a negative connotation, referring to "the sensuous nature with its subjection to appetite and passion" (<u>OBU</u>); <u>Accordance</u>: "natural, unspiritual." <u>Paul</u> uses this word only 3X in this letter – 1 Cor. 2:14; 15:44, 46. It is used twice more in the <u>NT</u>, both with a decidedly negative connotation – James 3:15; Jude 1:19. The contrast here is between a person who is guided by his fallen nature (1 Cor. 2:14) and someone who is guided by the <u>Holy Spirit</u> (1 Cor. 2:15).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>61</sup> 1 Cor. 2:14 - spiritually (appraised): the Adverb *pneumatikōs* (4153), "spiritually," meaning guided or influenced by the Holy Spirit. See the Glossary entry for Spiritual.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>62</sup> 1 Cor. 2:14 - because they are spiritually appraised: "appraised" is the 3 Person Singular Present Indicative
Passive of the verb *anakrinō* (350), to examine or judge or discern or evaluate. This is a seldom-used word in the
NT. Most of its uses occur in the letter of 1 Corinthians. Paul uses it in 1 Cor. 2:14, 15; 4:3, 4; 9:3; 10:25, 27; 14:24.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>63</sup> 1 Cor. 2:15 - he who is spiritual appraises all things: "spiritual" the Masculine Singular Nominative of the Adverb pneumatikōs (4153); "appraises" – the 3rd Singular Present Indicative Active of the verb anakrinō (350), to examine or judge or discern or evaluate. The person who is guided by the Holy Spirit is able accurately to assess all people and situations from God's point of view. Obviously, if a Christian is not being guided by the Holy Spirit, but is operating according to his flesh (contaminating sinful nature), his ability to assess other people and situations accurately is diminished.

- H 3 No one evaluates the spiritual man: yet he himself is appraised by no one. <sup>64</sup> 2:15b
- H 4 The reason why spiritual people appraise all things, yet are not appraised by others 2:16
  - J 1 No one can instruct God: {16} For WHO HAS KNOWN THE MIND OF THE LORD, THAT HE WILL INSTRUCT HIM? 65
  - J 2 We have the mind of Christ: But we have the mind of Christ. <sup>66</sup>

#### C 3 The Foolishness of Their Divisions over Leaders 3:1-17

- D 1 Their Immaturity in Their Idolizing of Certain Leaders [God's certain gifting of the leaders, who are merely servants; God's certain causing of growth; Therefore they need not idolize, lionize, or otherwise divide over leaders!] 3:1-9 The Figure of an Infant 3:1-4
  - E 1 His manner of speaking to them in his prior ministry to them: {1} And I, brethren, <sup>67</sup> could not speak to you 3:1
    - G 1 Not as to spiritual men: as to spiritual men, <sup>68</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>64</sup> 1 Cor. 2:15 - he himself is appraised by no one: Unbelievers – "natural" people cannot accurately assess or understand or discern a <u>spiritual</u> person. The motives and values of a <u>spiritual</u> person remain an enigma both to unsaved people and to <u>carnal</u>, or fleshly, <u>Christians</u>. Ultimately, each of us is accountable to the Lord <u>Jesus</u>, as Paul will point out in 1 Cor. 4:1-5.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>65</sup> 1 Cor. 2:16 - WHO HAS KNOWN THE MIND OF THE LORD, THAT HE WILL INSTRUCT HIM: Paul here quotes from Isa. 40:13. He will do so again in Rom. 11:34. Paul's point is that if we are being guided by the Holy Spirit who empowers Jesus, no one will be able accurately to second-guess our decisions and our speech and our values.

<sup>66 1</sup> Cor. 2:16 - we have the mind of Christ: It is probably accurate to say that all believers possess the mind of Christ because of the intimate <u>spiritual</u> union of <u>Christ</u> with each believer (we constitute His Body – 1 Cor. 12:13). However, as Paul will point out in 1 Cor. 3:1-4, not all <u>Christians</u> are <u>spiritual Christians</u>. Some are fleshly. The fleshly <u>Christian</u> does not listen to or else ignores the mind of <u>Christ</u>. The more we <u>Christians</u> are controlled by the <u>Holy Spirit</u>, the more we will think the same way <u>Christ</u> does. That assignment takes a life-time.

<sup>67 1</sup> Cor. 3:1 - and I, brethren: Paul is speaking to these Corinthians, the first of whose defects he is about to mention, as brothers in Christ. He is going to assert that they are fleshly, or carnal. Yet they are brothers. Sometimes I think that those who so strongly emphasize "Lordship Salvation" are so strong on obedience that their theology fails to take into account the carnal, or fleshly Christian. These Corinthians were Christians, but they were not fully submitting to the Lordship of Christ. They may have thought they were, but if so, they were wrong. They were carnal Christians.

<sup>68 1</sup> Cor. 3:1 - as to spiritual men: In other words Paul was unable to speak to the Corinthians as he would to people who were being guided by the Holy Spirit. Rather, he was forced to speak to them as to fleshly people, as to babies in Christ. The adjective "spiritual" is the Masculine Plural Dative pneumatikós (4152). This adjective is used by Paul in this letter as follows: 1 Cor. 2:13, 15; 3:1; 9:11; 10:3, 4; 12:1; 14:1, 37; 15:46, 47.

- G 2 But as to fleshy men: but as to men of flesh, <sup>69</sup>
- G 3 As to infants: as to infants in Christ. 70
- E 2 The proof of their prior condition 3:2a
  - G 1 His having given them milk: {2} I gave you milk to drink. 71
  - G 2 His not having given them food: not solid food;
  - G 3 Their inability to process food instead of milk: for you were not yet able *to receive it*.
- E 3 Their present condition 3:2b-3a
  - G 1 Their continued inability to process food instead of milk: Indeed, even now you are not yet able, 3:2b
  - G 2 Their continued fleshiness: {3} for you are still fleshly. 72 3:3a
- E 4 The proof of their present condition 3:3b-9
  - G 1 Their traits the existence among them of: For since there is 3:3b
    - H 1 jealousy <sup>73</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>69</sup> 1 Cor. 3:1 - men of flesh: <u>Paul</u> described the <u>Corinthians</u> not as <u>spiritual</u>, mature <u>Christians</u>, guided by the <u>Holy Spirit</u>, but rather as fleshly or <u>carnal Christians</u>, believers who were governed not by the <u>Holy Spirit</u>, but by their own fallen, sin-cursed bodies. In 1 Cor.3:1-4, <u>Paul</u> will describe the <u>carnal</u>, or fleshly, <u>Christian</u>. See the <u>Glossary entry on "Carnal."</u>

 $<sup>^{70}</sup>$  1 Cor. 3:1 - as to infants in Christ: The <u>Corinthians</u>, collectively, were not only fleshly, but could be described as ( $n\bar{e}pios$ , 3516), in this context, infants, or babies – children so small they could only drink milk, not eat solid food, because they had no teeth or few teeth (1 Cor. 3:2; 1 Thess. 2:7; Heb. 5:13). In other contexts, children identified as  $n\bar{e}pios$  were able to praise <u>Jesus</u> (Matt. 21:15-16); were described as "immature" (Rom. 2:20); were described as a child or children (1 Cor. 13:11; Eph. 4:14). Notice again that these immature infants are still identified as <u>Christians</u>. They are "infants in <u>Christ</u>."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>71</sup> 1 Cor. 3:2 - I gave you milk to drink: Because of their immaturity as <u>Christians</u>, in the past <u>Paul</u> had only been able to give them the milk of the <u>Word</u> (simple and basic truths and doctrines). Indeed, at present he was *still* not able to advance to the level of teaching he would have preferred to give them, for they are *still* unable to process the deeper truths of <u>Scripture</u>, which he describes as "solid food" (1 Cor. 3:2).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>72</sup> 1 Cor. 3:3 - for you are still fleshly: They were still *sarkikós* (4559), "fleshly, <u>carnal</u> ... governed by mere [sinful] human nature not by the Spirit of God" (adapted from OBU).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>73</sup> 1 Cor. 3:3 - jealousy: the <u>Nominative</u> of the noun *dzēlos* (2205), in this context, "envious and contentious rivalry," excerpted from <u>OBU</u>. See the next word, "strife," and the party spirit detailed in 1 Cor. 3:4. This term illustrates the <u>Corinthians</u>' carnality.

- H 2 and strife <sup>74</sup> among you,
- G 2 The conclusion about them 3:3b
  - H 1 Are they not fleshy? are you not fleshly, 75
  - H 2 Are they not walking according to man? and are you not walking like mere men? <sup>76</sup>
- G 3 The specific examples 3:4-9
  - H 1 Their cliquishness over leaders: {4} For when one says, 3:4
    - J 1 A certain one says, "I, even I am of Paul!": "I am of Paul," <sup>77</sup>
    - J 2 Moreover a different one says, "I of Apollos!": and another, "I am of Apollos," 78
    - J 3 Conclusion: "Are they not men?": are you not *mere* men? <sup>79</sup>
  - H 2 Their inability to appreciate the various God-ordained ministries of leaders 3:5-6
    - J 1 The question asked:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>74</sup> 1 Cor. 3:3 - strife: the <u>Nominative</u> of the noun *héris* (<u>2054</u>), "contention, strife, wrangling" (<u>OBU</u>). This term illustrates the <u>Corinthians</u>' carnality.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>75</sup> 1 Cor. 3:3 - are you not fleshly? The question expects a "Yes" answer. "Fleshly" is the <u>Nominative</u> plural of the adjective *sarkikós* (4559), "fleshly, <u>carnal</u> ... governed by mere [sinful] human nature not by the <u>Spirit of God</u>" (adapted from OBU).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>76</sup> 1 Cor. 3:3 - and are you not walking like mere men? The question expects a "Yes" answer. Literally, the text reads, "and according to man you are walking?" "Walking is the <u>Present Indicative Active</u> of the verb *peripatéō* (4043), literally, "walking," figuratively, "living." "Man" is the singular <u>Accusative</u> of *ánthropos* (444), "a human being, whether male or female" (excerpted from <u>OBU</u>). <u>Paul</u> is suggesting that, though they are <u>Christians</u>, their jealousy and strife indicate that they are living like <u>unregenerate</u> human beings!

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>77</sup> 1 Cor. 3:4 - I am of Paul: <u>Paul</u>, of course, at least as far as <u>NT</u> coverage and apostolic accomplishment is concerned, was the most prominent of the <u>Apostles</u>, and founder of the <u>church</u> of <u>Corinth</u>. But that did not warrant the inception of the "Paul Party!"

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>78</sup> 1 Cor. 3:4 - I am of Apollos: <u>Apollos</u> was an eloquent evangelist and defender of the faith. But that did not warrant the inception of the "Apollos Party" in <u>Corinth!</u>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>79</sup> 1 Cor. 3:4 - are not not *mere* men? Literally, "Are you not men?" "Men" is the <u>Nominative</u> Plural of *ánthropos* (444), "human beings, whether male or female" (excerpted and adapted from <u>OBU</u>). <u>Paul</u> is suggesting that their party spirit indicates that they are living like <u>unregenerate</u> human beings!

- K1 {5} What then is Apollos?
- K2 And what is Paul? 3:5
- J 2 The answer given 3:5
  - K1 Servants through whom you believed. 80
  - K2 even as the Lord gave *opportunity* to each one. 81
- J 3 The division of labor in ministry [lit. service] 3:6
  - K1 {6} I planted, 82
  - K2 Apollos watered, 83
  - K3 but God was causing the growth. 84
- H 3 Their inability to perceive the work of God in ministry 3:7
  - J 1 The insignificance of the one who planted: {7} So then neither the one who plants

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>80</sup> 1 Cor. 3:5 - Servants through whom you believed: From serving as founders of noteworthy parties within Christendom, <u>Paul</u> and <u>Apollos</u> were merely household servants (Matt. 22:13; John 2:5, 9), the <u>Nominative</u> Plural of the noun *diákonos* (1249), "one who executes the commands of another, esp. of a master – servant, attendant, minister" even "a waiter, one who serves food and drink" (excised and adapted from OBU).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>81</sup> 1 Cor. 3:5 - even as the Lord gave *opportunity* to each one: So does <u>Paul</u> mean that the <u>Lord</u> gave opportunity to both <u>Paul</u> and <u>Apollos</u> to minister to or serve the <u>Corinthians</u>? Or does he mean that the <u>Lord</u> gave opportunity to each of the <u>Corinthians</u> to believe the messages of <u>Paul</u> and <u>Apollos</u>? Possibly both, but, I believe, <u>Paul</u>'s primary meaning is that the <u>Lord</u> Jesus sovereignly allotted both <u>Paul</u> and <u>Apollos</u> opportunity to serve the <u>Corinthians</u>.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>82</sup> 1 Cor. 3:6 - I planted: <u>Jesus</u> directed <u>Paul</u> to found the church at <u>Corinth</u> (Acts 18:1-18). <u>Jesus</u> gifts certain <u>Christians</u> with a unique ability to proclaim the <u>Good News</u> about <u>Jesus</u> to others (Eph. 4:11) in such a way that many of the hearers place their faith in <u>Christ</u> and are born into the <u>Church</u>, God's family in this age.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>83</sup> 1 Cor. 3:6 - Apollos watered: The <u>church</u> at <u>Corinth</u> already existed when <u>Apollos</u> arrived. But he gladly "fertilized" and "watered" the <u>church</u> in his own unique, God-given way so that it prospered even more (Acts 18:24-28).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>84</sup> 1 Cor. 3:6 - but God was causing the growth: "causing the growth" translates but one verb in Greek, the 3<sup>rd</sup> Singular Imperfect Indicative Active of auxánō (837), (1) "to cause to grow, augment"; (2) "to increase, become greater"; (3) "to grow, increase" [a] "of plants" ... [c] "of a multitude of people." Jesus has an inevitable, irresistible plan for growth for His Church. Jesus will build His Church, and even the gates of Hades will be powerless to halt or impede its growth (Matt. 16:18)! The Imperfect tense denotes an ongoing action in past time in the growth of the Corinthian church.

- J 2 The insignificance of the one who watered: nor the one who waters is anything,
- J 3 The true significance of God, the One causing growth: but God who causes the growth. 85
- H 4 The truth about the ministers 3:8-9a
  - J 1 The unity of the one planting and the one watering: {8} Now he who plants and he who waters are one; 3:8
  - J 2 The distinction of each receiving his own reward [lit. wage] according to his own labor: but each will receive his own reward according to his own labor. 86
  - J 3 The prominence of God *God's* coworkers we are: {9} For we are God's fellow workers; <sup>87</sup> 3:9
- H 5 The truth about the Corinthians: The prominence of God 3:9b
  - J 1 *God's* tillage [field?]: you are God's

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>85</sup> 1 Cor. 3:7 - but God who causes the growth: Literally, "but the One causing growth is God." In this instance, "the One causing growth" is the Nominative Masculine Singular Present Active Participle of the verb auxánō (837). (See the definition of the term in the preceding footnote.) Wherever there is valid, viable spiritual and numeric growth in any local church, it is because God is causing the growth. When man causes the growth through personality or marketing skills, the endeavor will eventually fail, and its failure will be evident to all.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>86</sup> 1 Cor. 3:8 - but each will receive his own reward: Though there is a palpable unity in the efforts of those involved in church-planting, there is also the discernible difference in God's just wage for individual effort. Each person involved in the ministry will receive a wage from God – "wage" or "reward" is the <u>Accusative Masculine Singular of the noun misthós (3408)</u>, "wage, reward, recompense." The noun always appears in the singular, therefore "wage" is to be preferred above "wages." God utilizes joint or corporate efforts, but He is ultimately fair. He rewards on individual effort coordinated with individual gifting. God is not a <u>Marxist</u>. He does not aggregate the effort of each individual Christian, average out the grades, and then distribute the same grade to every worker. With Him there is no equality of outcomes. He rewards on individual effort in light of individual gifting. "It is required of stewards that one be found trustworthy" (1 Cor. 4:2). How trustworthy have you been with the gifts you have been given?

according to his own labor: the Accusative Masculine Singular of the noun kópos (2873), in this context, "intense labour, united with trouble and toil" (excerpted from OBU). Notice one's own wage / reward is received in accordance with one's own labor. God causes the growth, but it is each man who will receive his own wage according to his own labor.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>87</sup> 1 Cor. 3:9 - For we are God's fellow workers: "Fellow workers" is the <u>Nominative</u> Masculine Plural of the adjective *sunergós* (4904) "companion in work, fellow worker" (OBU), "co-worker." When we serve the Lord, we are co-workers with God! How amazing! What a privilege! And what a responsibility!

field, 88

- J 2 *God's* building you all are: God's building. <sup>89</sup>
- D 2 God's Certain Assessment of the Ministries of Those Building on the Church [Therefore they need not assess the builders!] 3:10-15. The Figure of a Building 3:10-15
  - E 1 The nature of the **foundation** 3:10-11
    - G 1 Paul's having laid a foundation 3:10
      - H 1 According to God's grace given to him: {10} According to the grace of God which was given to me,
      - H 2 As a wise master builder ("architekton"): like a wise master builder <sup>90</sup> I laid a foundation, <sup>91</sup>
    - G 2 Another's [of the same kind] (present) building on it: and another is building on it. <sup>92</sup>
    - G 3 The necessity of each watching how he is

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>88</sup> 1 Cor. 3:9 - you are God's field: The <u>Corinthians</u>, and all <u>Christians</u>, are God's field. <u>Paul</u> has been using an agricultural metaphor replete with planting and watering and growth. "Field" is *geōrgion* (1091), a cultivated, farmed field, used only here in the <u>NT</u>. <u>Paul</u> will switch from an agricultural metaphor representing <u>Christians</u> to a construction / architectural metaphor, that of a building.

are they God's field, they are also God's building, the Nominative Feminine Singular of the noun *oikodomē* (3619). Paul was the architect who laid the foundation (1 Cor. 3:10), who is Jesus Christ (1 Cor. 3:11). Someone else is building on the foundation (1 Cor. 3:10). Each one must be careful how he builds. The building will inevitably pass through the fire of God's refining process (1 Cor. 3:13, 15). If an individual builder builds with flammable materials (1 Cor. 3:12), his work will be burned up. Only inflammable materials (1 Cor. 3:12) will survive the fire of God's judgment. This building metaphor has to do with building the people (not the physical structure) of individual churches. This would include evangelism and all manner of discipleship and other ministries which cause the church to grow. But I do not believe the intent of Paul was to limit the interpretation merely to a particular local church. Every local church is but a microcosm of the Universal Church, the Church-at-Large. So when we build a local church, we are also constructing the Universal Church. And each of us will be evaluated for how well we do our part to build the local Church and the larger Church, the Body of Christ (1 Cor. 12:13).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>90</sup> 1 Cor. 3:10 - like a wise master builder: the term "master builder" translates the <u>Nominative</u> Masculine Singular of the noun *architéktōn* (753), "a master builder, an architect, the superintendent in the erection of buildings" (OBU). This is the only appearance of this noun in the entire NT.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>91</sup> 1 Cor. 3:10 - I laid a foundation: <u>Paul</u> is responsible for laying the foundation of faith in <u>Jesus Christ</u>, thus founding the <u>church</u> of <u>Corinth</u>. This is recorded in Acts 18:1-21.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>92</sup> 1 Cor. 3:10 - and another is building on it. <u>Paul</u> does not reveal the identity of the (singular) person about whom he is writing. Most likely it is a generic someone-or-other. <u>Gill</u> imagines "<u>Apollos</u>, or any other who might follow him," but that is mere speculation. <u>Paul</u> declined to identify the person.

building on it: But each man must be careful how he builds on it. <sup>93</sup>

- G 4 The unalterability of the present foundation 3:11
  - H 1 "For other foundation no one is able to lay alongside (para) the one being laid": {11}
    For no man can lay a foundation other than the one which is laid, 94
  - H 2 "Who is Jesus Christ": which is Jesus Christ.
- E 2 The *nature* of the **building process**: The different building materials representing different qualities of work: "If a certain one builds upon the foundation...": {12} Now if any man builds on the foundation 3:12
  - G 1 Gold: with gold, 95
  - G 2 Silver: silver,
  - G 3 Stones precious: precious stones,
  - G 4 Woods: wood. 96

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>93</sup> 1 Cor. 3:10 - But each man must be careful how he builds on it: Here, I believe, <u>Paul</u> branches out to any individual <u>Christian</u> in the <u>church</u> of <u>Corinth</u> who might choose, through his ministry, to build on the foundation. By application, this warning extends to any <u>Christian</u> in any age who builds on the foundation of <u>Christ</u> in the <u>local church</u>, and by extension, who builds on the foundation of the <u>Church Universal</u>. Each of us must be exceedingly careful how we build upon the foundation of <u>Christ</u> in our <u>local churches</u>, and in the <u>Church Universal</u>.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>94</sup> 1 Cor. 3:11 - For no man can lay a foundation other than the one which is laid: Literally, "For no one is able to lay down another (of a different kind) of foundation alongside the one being laid down, which is <u>Jesus Christ</u>." In other words, laying down another (legitimate) foundation for any <u>church</u> or for the <u>Church Universal</u> alongside the foundation already being laid down, that of <u>Jesus Christ</u>, is impossible. Any other foundation is a false foundation which will crumble and burn when the <u>Church-at-Large</u> encounters the <u>Judgment Seat of Christ</u>.

<sup>95 1</sup> Cor. 3:12 - gold, silver, precious stones: it will readily be seen that each of these materials is noncombustible. These materials will pass the test of fire at the <u>Judgment Seat of Christ</u>. It is also easy to discern that there is a descending value in these materials – gold is more valuable than silver, which is more valuable than precious stones. If a <u>Christian</u> builds on the foundation of <u>Christ</u> with noncombustible materials, they will survive the fire of judgment. Moreover, if a <u>Christian</u> uses gold instead of silver, the impact of his ministry and the value of his reward will be greater. There are a significant number of <u>Spiritual Gifts</u> that a <u>Christian</u> can use to serve the Lord (1 Cor. 12:4). Those various gifts can be used in a wide variety of ministries (1 Cor. 12:5). God is the One who provides the various outcomes for the uses of gifts and ministries (1 Cor. 12:6). Serving the Lord out of selfish or impure motives reduces the value of the ministry. Serving in the power of the <u>Holy Spirit</u> increases the value and impact of the ministry.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>96</sup> 1 Cor. 3:12 - wood, hay, straw: In contrast, these are combustible materials of declining value. Wood is more valuable than hay, which is more valuable than straw. But all suffer a fatal defect – they burn easily. Using inferior building materials such as these in building on the foundation of <u>Christ</u> in a church will not have a lasting effect. All such efforts will be burned up in the <u>Judgment Seat of Christ</u>. As <u>Paul</u> will point out, this does not have to do with salvation (1 Cor. 3:15). It certainly does have to do with the significance of the impact of one's life, and it has to do with reward. It may have to do with the usefulness and impact of one's service throughout eternity. After all, Jesus

- G 5 Hay: hay,
- G 6 Stubble: straw,
- E 3 The *evaluation* of the **building process** 3:13
  - G 1 The inevitable revealing of the different materials used by each builder 3:13
    - H 1 Of each builder the work will become apparent: {13} each man's work will become evident; 97
    - H 2 The day will declare it: for the day will show it 98
    - H 3 Because by fire it will be unveiled: because it is to be revealed with fire. 99
    - H 4 Of each one quality of the work by the fire will be proven (assayed): and the fire itself

said, to the slave who gained five additional talents, "Well done, good and faithful slave. You were faithful in a few things, I will put you in charge of many things; enter into the joy of your master" (Matt. 25:21). And to the slave whose mina had gained ten minas more, he said, "Well done, good slave, because you have been faithful in a very little thing, you are to be in authority over ten cities!" (Luke 19:17).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>97</sup> 1 Cor. 3:13 - each man's work will become evident: "Work" is the <u>Neuter Singular Nominative</u> of the noun *érgon* (2041), "that which one undertakes to do, enterprise, undertaking"; "an act, deed, thing done" (adapted from OBU)

<sup>&</sup>quot;Evident" is the <u>Neuter Singular Nominative</u> of the adjective *phanerós* (<u>5318</u>), "apparent, manifest, evident, known" (<u>OBU</u>); colloquially, "plain to see."

From the language used, one almost arrives at the conclusion that all watching will be able to see plainly the

From the language used, one almost arrives at the conclusion that all watching will be able to see plainly the quality of the work remaining after the fire of the judgment has been concluded. I suspect this may not necessarily be a happy occasion for the <u>Christian</u> who has been slothful and negligent in his service of the <u>Master</u>. <u>Jesus</u> once said, "For nothing is hidden, except to be revealed; nor has been secret, but that it would come to light" (Mark 4:22). And again, "For nothing is hidden that will not become evident, nor *anything* secret that will not be known and come to light" (Luke 8:17).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>98</sup> 1 Cor. 3:13 - for the day will show it: This, I believe, is the Day of Judgment. There is not one Day of Judgment only. There is actually a <u>series of separate judgments</u>. <u>Paul</u> is writing to the <u>church of Corinth</u>. The judgment for the <u>Church Universal</u> is the <u>Judgment Seat of Christ</u>, identified in 2 Cor. 5:10; Rom. 14:10-12. This is not a judgment of eternal <u>salvation</u> or eternal <u>damnation</u>. All who appear in this judgment are <u>believers</u> in <u>Christ</u>, who possess <u>eternal security</u>. This is a judgment for works and faithfulness. The character of this judgment is further revealed in 1 Cor. 3:13-15. <u>Paul</u> will later point out that "each man's praise will come to him from God" (1 Cor. 4:5).

<sup>1</sup> Cor. 3:13 - because it is to be revealed with fire: "Is to be revealed" is the 3<sup>rd</sup> Singular Present Passive Indicative of the verb apokalúptō (601), literally, "to be unveiled, made bare, disclosed" (adapted from OBU). "With fire" is the Neuter Singular Dative of the noun pûr (4442), "fire." This is a fire of smelting, of refining, not a fire of eternal judgment (Mark 9:43). This is most likely not a physical fire, for the things that burn or do not survive the fire are intangible items. But that is not to say it is not a real fire. It is a spiritual fire, if you will, the fire of God's holiness. However, in almost every instance of its occurrence in the NT, pûr is a physical, consuming fire. It will consume anything not done in the power of the Holy Spirit, anything not done according to Biblical specifications and methods, anything done from impure motives.

will test the quality of each man's work. 100

- G 2 The results of the revealing 3:14-15
  - H 1 If the work remains which anyone built upon [the foundation] 3:14
    - J 1 The condition: {14} If any man's work which he has built on it remains, 101
    - J 2 The result He will receive a reward [wage]: he will receive a reward. 102
  - H 2 If the work of anyone is consumed 3:15
    - J 1 The condition: {15} If any man's work is burned up,
    - J 2 The first result: he will suffer loss; 103

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>100</sup> 1 Cor. 3:13 - and the fire itself will test the quality of each man's work: "Fire" – see the preceding footnote for discussion. This is a real fire. It is God's unfathomable holiness burning away the dross in the works and ministry which individuals present to the Lord for approval – a lifetime of ministry and service.

<sup>&</sup>quot;Will test" is the 3<sup>rd</sup> Singular Future Indicative Active of the verb dokimádzō (1381), "to test, examine, prove, scrutinize (to see whether a thing is genuine or not), as metals." "The quality of each man's work" is, literally, "of what sort each man's work is" (NASB 95 Footnote).

<sup>&</sup>quot;Work" is the <u>Neuter Accusative</u> of the noun *érgon* (2041), "that which one undertakes to do, enterprise, undertaking"; "an act, deed, thing done" (adapted from OBU).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>101</sup> 1 Cor. 3:14 - If any man's work ... remains: "if" (and it's true) "of a certain one" – the <u>Masculine Singular Genitive</u> of the relative pronoun *tis* (5100) – "a certain person" or "certain one" deliberately left unspecific. What Paul is saying, is, literally, "If (and it's true) of a certain person the work which he built shall remain (in this case, shall survive the fire), [then,] he will receive a reward, or wage."

shall survive the fire), [then,] he will receive a reward, or wage."

"The work" is the Neuter Singular Nominative of the noun érgon (2041), "work, undertaking, effort, enterprise."

"Shall remain" is the 3<sup>rd</sup> Person Singular Future Indicative Active of the verb ménō (3306), "to remain, abide, continue to be present, to last, to endure, and not be destroyed."

<sup>102 1</sup> Cor. 3:14 - he will receive a reward: Literally, "wage he will receive." "Wage" is the Masculine Singular Accusative of the noun misthós (3408), "wage, reward, recompense." (This noun always appears in the Singular.)

Paul has been discussing the erection of a building on a foundation. Laborers are paid a wage (if the structure survives). So we Christians in this Church Age are busy building the Local (and Universal) Church for Jesus. If our work survives the fire of His holiness, we will receive a paycheck. If our work does not survive the fire of His holiness, we will not receive a paycheck. We ourselves will survive, but only as through fire (1 Cor. 3:15). Salvation is not the issue. A paycheck is. It is very possible that, incorporated into this "paycheck" idea is the heightened ability to serve God and Christ throughout the rest of eternity. That is certainly the idea conveyed by Jesus in Luke 19:11-19.

<sup>103 1</sup> Cor. 3:15 - he will suffer loss: the 3<sup>rd</sup> Person Singular <u>Future Passive Indicative</u> of the verb *dzēmióō* (2210), "to sustain damage, to receive injury, suffer loss" (OBU); i.e., he will be bereft or stripped of a wage or reward he otherwise would have enjoyed. This verb is used only here. This will be a painful loss.

I believe for some <u>Christians</u>, perhaps for many <u>Christians</u>, this will be a very sad time. I believe a lot of tears will be shed at this, the <u>Judgment Seat of Christ</u>. Some may protest that there will be "no tears" in heaven. First of all, the time for the wiping away of every tear, and the cessation of mourning, crying, and pain is said to be over a thousand years later, with the arrival of New Heaven and New Earth (Rev. 21:1-4). Second, after the <u>Judgment Seat</u>

- J 3 The eternal result: but he himself will be saved. 104
- The terrifying process: yet so as J 4 through fire.
- **D** 3 God's Certain Sabotage of Faulty Builders of the Church [Therefore they need not sabotage the builders!] 3:16-17 – The Figure of The Temple - 3:16-17
  - E 1 Do they not know...: {16} Do you not know 3:16
    - that you are a temple of God <sup>106</sup> G 1
    - and that the Spirit of God dwells in you? 107 G 2
  - E 2 The danger of destroying God's temple: If anyone the temple of God **defiles**, God will **defile** that man! 3:17
    - The first class condition: {17} If any man destroys G 1 the temple of God, 108

of Christ, and before the return of Christ, His Bride, the Church, will have "made herself ready" (Rev. 19:7-8). She will then be ready to participate in the "Marriage of the Lamb" (Rev. 19:7) and in the "Marriage Supper of the Lamb" (Rev. 19:9).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>104</sup> 1 Cor. 3:15 - but he himself will be saved: "will be saved" is the 3<sup>rd</sup> Person Future Passive Indicative of the verb sō'dzō (4982), in this context, "saved" or "rescued" or "delivered" from eternal spiritual damnation (see Joseph Gill).

<sup>105 1</sup> Cor. 3:15 - yet so as through fire: It will be as though someone escaped from his burning house with only the clothes he was wearing, hair and skin singed, and missing all his belongings and treasures, which were burned in the fire. He himself will be saved alive, but all his life's works will have been obliterated in the fire of God's holiness.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>106</sup> 1 Cor. 3:16 - that you are a temple of God: <u>Paul</u> is speaking to the <u>Corinthians</u>, and is surprised they (plural) do not know that they (plural) constitute a temple, the <u>Masculine Singular Nominative</u> of the noun *naós* (3485), "used of the temple at Jerusalem, but only of the sacred edifice (or sanctuary) itself, consisting of the Holy Place and the Holy of Holies" (excerpted from OBU). Here the word is used metaphorically of an individual local church, the Corinthian church, itself a microcosm of the Church Universal.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>107</sup> 1 Cor. 3:16 - and that the Spirit of God dwells in you? The Holy Spirit resides (the 3<sup>rd</sup> Person Singular Present Indicative Active of the verb oikéō, 3611, "to live within, reside within, dwell within," as in "to occupy a house" (adapted from OBU) within the local church, and also, by extension, within the Church Universal.

<sup>108 1</sup> Cor. 3:17 - If any man destroys the temple of God: The grammar assumes the reality that a man will destroy the temple of God by his actions. Constable captions 1 Cor. 3:16-17, "A warning against destroying the church." He then states, "This is perhaps the strongest warning in the New Testamera against taking the church lightly and destroying it with the world's wisdom and division." "Destroys" is the 3<sup>rd</sup> Person Singular Present Indicative Active of the verb phtheirō (5351), "to corrupt, destroy" (OBU; Accordance).

"Temple" is here the Singular Accusative of the noun naós (3485), "temple, shrine." Here the word is used

metaphorically of an individual local church, itself a microcosm of the Church Universal.

Each of us can individually contribute toward the upbuilding of our local church by using gold, silver, and precious stones as our building materials. Or each of us individually can contribute to the destruction of our local

- G 2 The traumatic result: God will destroy him, <sup>109</sup>
- G 3 The reason: for the temple of God is holy, 110
- G 4 The reality: and that is what you are. 111

#### C 4 The cure for divisions over leaders 3:18 - 4:21

- D 1 Do not boast in men 3:18-23
  - E 1 The warning against self-deception about wisdom 3:18
    - G 1 The warning: {18} Let no man deceive himself. 112

church by using wood, hay, and stubble as our building materials. Woe to the Christian who does the latter!

<sup>110</sup> 1 Cor. 3:17 - for the temple of God is holy: "<u>Temple</u>" is the <u>Nominative</u> <u>Masculine</u> Singular of the noun *naós* (3485), "temple, shrine."

"Holy" is the <u>Nominative Masculine</u> Singular of the Adjective *hágios* (40), "holy," "set apart." Just as the Holy Place and Holy of Holies of the <u>Jewish temple</u> were sacred and set apart, and could not be defiled without terrible repercussions (see, for example, Acts 21:27-31), so each <u>local church</u> is holy, sacred, and set apart, and cannot be defiled without terrible repercussions from God Himself!

111 1 Cor. 3:17 - and that is what you are: The <u>Corinthians</u>, as an entire <u>church</u>, constitute the Temple of God. They are not the entirety of the <u>Church</u>, but as a <u>local church</u>, they together constitute the Temple of God (in that place).

#### **Observations on 1 Corinthians 3:1-17**

- 1. This passage is really a reflection on how the **Corinthians** view their leaders.
- 2. They are really too picky and immature about how they evaluate different leaders/workers in the church.
- 3. God is going to evaluate their leaders, so they should stop it.
- 4. One day the work of each of their leaders will be plain for all to see, because there is a day of judgment that will test / prove their leaders' work.
- 5. Some of their leaders will presumably get a reward.
- 6. Others of their leaders will have their work burned up. They will suffer loss, but the leaders themselves will be saved, yet so as through a fire (singed and burned).
- 7. The application is that
  - a. Just as the leaders' work gets evaluated, so everyone's work will get evaluated.
  - b. Perhaps God will be more rigorous with leaders than with under-workers in the Church.
  - c. Failure to appreciate a <u>church</u> leader's ministry is more the sign of the <u>church's</u> immaturity than of the leader's suitability.

<sup>109 1</sup> Cor. 3:17 - God will destroy him: Literally, "If any one the temple of God destroys, will destroy [the 3<sup>rd</sup> Person Singular <u>Future Indicative Active</u> of the verb *phtheirō* (5351), "to corrupt, destroy" (OBU; Accordance)] this one – God!" Taken within the context of 1 Cor. 3:10-17, this is not loss of <u>eternal life</u>, but the loss, possibly for eternity, of opportunity to serve <u>God</u> and <u>Christ</u> as effectively as one might have been able had he used non-combustible materials in helping to build his or her local church.

<sup>112 1</sup> Cor. 3:18 - Let no man deceive himself: Literally, "Let no one deceive himself," with the caveat that "no one" is the Nominative Masculine Singular of the adjective mēdeis (3367) which means "nobody, no one, nothing" (OBU). "No man" is not incorrect, but I think Paul is not intentionally limiting his exhortation to males. I think the

- G 2 The danger: If any man 113 among you thinks that he is wise in this age, 114
- G 3 The advice: he must become foolish, so that he may become wise. 115
- E 2 The folly of the world's wisdom 3:19-20
  - G 1 The fact: {19} For the wisdom <sup>116</sup> of this world is foolishness <sup>117</sup> before God. 3:19a
  - G 2 The proof: For it is written, 118 3:19-20
    - H 1 "He is THE ONE WHO CATCHES THE WISE IN THEIR CRAFTINESS"; 119 Job

term here is generic for all <u>Christians</u>, all of whom build on the foundation of <u>Christ</u> in their <u>local church</u>. "Deceive" is the 3<sup>rd</sup> <u>Singular Present Active Imperative</u> of the verb *exapatáō* (1818), "to deceive, delude." "Himself" is the 3<sup>rd</sup> <u>Masculine Singular Accusative</u> of the <u>Reflexive Pronoun</u> *heauto*ũ (1432).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>113</sup> 1 Cor. 3:18 - If any man: Literally, "If a certain one." However, the relative indefinite pronoun "certain one" does happen to be masculine in gender.

<sup>114 1</sup> Cor. 3:18 - thinks he is wise in this age: If a certain person among the <u>Corinthians</u> deems himself to be wise (the adjective *sophós*, 4680) according to the standards and thinking of (the god of) this present age (cf. 2 Cor. 4:4) ... ("age" in both 1 Cor. 3:18 and 2 Cor. 4:4 is the noun *aiōn* [165].) We might call him "worldly-wise."

 $<sup>^{115}</sup>$  1 Cor. 3:18 - he must become foolish, so that he may become wise: He must become foolish (the adjective  $m\bar{o}r\acute{o}s$ ,  $\frac{3474}{}$ ) in the eyes of this age so that he may become wise (the adjective  $soph\acute{o}s$ ,  $\frac{4680}{}$ ) in the sight of God.

<sup>116 1</sup> Cor. 3:19 - for the wisdom (the noun *sophia*, 4678) of this world (the noun *kósmos*, 2889). The wisdom of the world is tainted by a false and deadly pseudo wisdom. It appears to fallen humans of the world to be utterly wise, even brilliant, but to God it is stupidity. "World" here probably carries both a non-ethical and an ethical sense. (See the Glossary entry on World.) The wisdom of this world disparages God, mocks the Bible, and opposes Christians for what they believe. The wisdom of this world believes that the universe came into existence through the Big Bang, and that the Flood of Genesis is a fable. The wisdom of this world thinks men can become women and compete in women's sports with impunity. The wisdom of this world supports drag queens reading books to children in public libraries. The wisdom of this world trumpets the virtue of killing babies in the womb. They are no different than the devotees of Moloch, to whom worshipers sacrificed their children.

<sup>117 1</sup> Cor. 3:19 - is foolishness: the noun *mōria* (3472), "silliness, absurdity, foolishness" – is foolishness with God. Fallen man's greatest wisdom is utter absurdity with God. Examples of the world's wisdom which are foolishness to God include believing in both the <u>Big Bang</u> and <u>Evolution</u>. People of the world believe both are scientifically proven even though (1) no scientist was there to witness either the <u>Big Bang</u> or the process of <u>Evolution</u>; and (2) no scientist has ever performed a double-blind experiment to replicate either the <u>Big Bang</u> or the process of macro-<u>evolution</u>. In consequence of this, both the <u>Big Bang</u> and <u>Evolution</u> are outside the scope of true Science. They are narratives spun to give credibility to the religion of <u>Secular Humanism</u> and gullible dupes who swallow their lies, which amount to mere propaganda.

<sup>118 1</sup> Cor. 3:19 - For it is written: Literally, "For it has been written,"

<sup>119 1</sup> Cor. 3:19 - He is the one, etc.: Literally, "The one grasping the wise in their craftiness" – where "the one grasping" translates the <u>Present Middle Particple Masculine Nominative</u> Singular of the verb *drássomai* (1405), "to grasp with the hand" (OBU), "to catch, trap" (Accordance). This verb appears only here in the NT. Educated, "scientific" men, politicians, and philosophers think they are so brilliant, but God continually traps them in their

5:13 3:19b

- H 2 {20} and again, "THE LORD KNOWS THE REASONINGS of the wise, THAT THEY ARE USELESS." 120 Psalm 94:11 3:20
- E 3 The conclusion 3:21-23
  - G 1 The essence of the conclusion: {21} So then let no one boast in men. 3:21a
  - G 2 The reason for the conclusion 3:21b-23
    - H 1 For all things belong to you, 3:21-22 [3:21b]
      - J 1 {22} whether Paul or Apollos or Cephas 121 3:22a
      - J 2 or the world <sup>122</sup> 3:22b
      - J 3 or life <sup>123</sup> 3:22c
      - J 4 or death <sup>124</sup> 3:22d

craftiness!

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>120</sup> 1 Cor. 3:20 - useless: the <u>Masculine Plural Nominative</u> of the adjective *mátaios* (<u>3152</u>). <u>OBU</u> gives two definitions: (1) devoid of force, truth, success, result (2) useless, of no purpose. Accordance: empty, vain, futile

<sup>121 1</sup> Cor. 3:22 - whether <u>Paul</u> or <u>Apollos</u> or <u>Cephas</u>: Paul was forbidding the <u>Corinthians</u> to compartmentalize themselves around this <u>Christian</u> leader or that. They were all gifts of God, gifts to be shared equally by all <u>Christians</u> in the <u>Corinthian</u> church. By way of application, <u>Christians</u> today should not compartmentalize themselves around certain teachers, whether John MacArthur, John Piper, David Jeremiah, Albert Mohler, or Ray Comfort. God's loyal servants belong to all of us <u>Christians</u>!

<sup>122 1</sup> Cor. 3:22 - or the world: literally, "or world" (there is no article in front of world), which is the Nominative Masculine Singular of the noun  $k \acute{o}smos$  (2889), here, most likely referring to the physical world without any necessarily evil overtones, but also including the world of people that God so loved (John 3:16). "World" here is probably synonymous with "earth,"  $g\bar{e}$  (1093), the earth that one day the meek, or gentle, will inherit (Matt. 5:5). So the world, or the earth, belongs to Christians.

<sup>123 1</sup> Cor. 3:22 - or life: the <u>Nominative Feminine</u> Singular of the noun  $dz\bar{o}\bar{e}$  (2222), the truly animate existence that characterizes <u>God</u>. <u>Christians</u> inherit eternal ( $ai\bar{o}nios$ , <u>166</u>) life  $dz\bar{o}\bar{e}$  (2222) (John 3:16), not eternal, or second ( $de\acute{u}teros$ , <u>1208</u>) death ( $th\acute{a}natos$ , <u>2288</u>), the <u>Lake of Fire</u> (Rev. 20:15). So, life is our possession!

<sup>124 1</sup> Cor. 3:22 - or death: the Nominative Masculine Singular of the noun thánatos (2288), death. In what way can physical death belong to Christians? Perhaps Paul himself explained it the best way: "For to me, to live is Christ, and to die is gain!" (Philippians 1:21). What a triumph it will be when we step beyond the agony of death and see Christ and believing loved ones face to face! What glory, and what beauty and what worship will await us in heaven! So, death is ours!

- J 5 or things present <sup>125</sup> 3:22e
- J 6 or things to come; 126 3:22f
- J 7 all things belong to you, <sup>127</sup> 3:22g
- H 2 {23} and you belong to Christ; 128 3:23a
- H 3 and Christ belongs to God. 129 3:23b
- G 3 Instead, regard leaders as servants and trustees evaluated by God 4:1-5
  - H 1 The proper perspective: {1} Let a man regard us <sup>130</sup> in this manner, 4:1

<sup>125 1</sup> Cor. 3:22 - or things present: the <u>Perfect Active Participle Neuter Plural Nominative</u> of the verb *enistēmi* (1764), "to begin, be, be upon, be present" (Accordance). Life can be hard, and the <u>Christian</u> life is no exception. Though we are redeemed from sin by the blood of <u>Christ</u>, <u>Christians</u> can experience disease, pain, sadness, and tears. Yet we know, in the inimitable words of the <u>Holy Spirit</u> through <u>Paul</u>, "...that God causes all things to work together for good to those who love God, to those who are called according to *His* purpose" (Rom. 8:28). So, the present is ours!

<sup>126 1</sup> Cor. 3:22 - or things to come: We don't really know the future. We hear about things that alarm us. We hear about the plans of oppressive governments and tyrants who wish to control us and take away our freedoms. It is easy to become fearful. At one point, Jesus' disciples asked him, 3 ... "Tell us, when will these things happen, and what will be the sign of Your coming, and of the end of the age?" 4 And Jesus answered and said to them, "See to it that no one misleads you. 5 "For many will come in My name, saying, I am the Christ,' and will mislead many. 6 "You will be hearing of wars and rumors of wars. See that you are not frightened, for those things must take place, but that is not yet the end. 7 "For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom, and in various places there will be famines and earthquakes. 8 "But all these things are merely the beginning of birth pangs" (Matt. 24:3-8). He went on at great length.

It is reassuring to us as <u>Christians</u> that <u>God</u> knows the future, and that He has the future completely in control. Though we will go through difficult times, our reassurance is that <u>God</u> and <u>Christ</u> will win out over evil and evil people in the end. Ultimately, <u>God's</u> slaves will serve Him in <u>New Jerusalem</u> upon <u>New Earth</u> (Rev. 21:1-22:5). There will be no curse, and no night. And they will reign forever and ever (Rev. 22:5). The point is that the future belongs to us!

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>127</sup> 1 Cor. 3:22 - all things belong to you: That has been <u>Paul's</u> point – all things belong to us <u>Christians</u>. So, let us not be petty and divisive and cliquish about who are the best teachers and leaders!

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>128</sup> 1 Cor. 3:23 - and you belong to Christ: As <u>Constable</u> put it: "All the <u>Corinthians</u> belonged to <u>Christ</u>, not just those of the Christ party (1 Cor. 1:12). They all belonged to Him, not to one of His servants."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>129</sup> 1 Cor. 3:23 - and Christ belongs to God: Everything originates from God, and we all, including <u>Jesus Christ</u>, belong to Him. We are all subservient to Him, and we, including <u>Jesus</u>, are destined to do His will.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>130</sup> 1 Cor. 4:1 - regard us: By "us" Paul is referring, at the least, to those whom he mentioned in 1 Cor. 1:12-13 – Paul, Apollos, and Cephas.

- J 1 as servants <sup>131</sup> of Christ
- J 2 and stewards <sup>132</sup> of the mysteries of God.
- H 2 The responsibility of a steward: {2} In this case, moreover, it is required of stewards that one be found trustworthy. 133 4:2
- H 3 The evaluation of faithfulness 4:3-4
  - J 1 The unimportance of Paul's being judged: {3} But to me it is a very small thing that I may be examined 4:3
    - K1 by you,
    - K2 or by *any* human court; <sup>134</sup>
  - J 2 His refraining from self-examination: in fact, I do not even examine myself. 135 4:4a

<sup>131 1</sup> Cor. 4:1 - servants: the plural of *hupērétēs* (5257), literally, underrower or subordinate rower; ... assistant (OBU); servant, assistant (Accordance). The most common translation of this term in the Gospels and the book of Acts is "officers," and it typically refers to the Temple Guard or Temple Police (see Mark 14:54; John 7:32; Acts 5:22). But the sense in which Paul is using it here in 1 Cor. 4:1 is also in evidence in Acts 13:5, wherein Paul and Barnabas had John Mark as their "helper." Paul also used this same sense in Acts 26:16, remembering that the Lord Jesus had told him that He had appointed him as a "minister" and witness. All of us who serve Jesus must remember that we are but subordinate assistants. We are not the main show!

<sup>132 1</sup> Cor. 4:1 - stewards: <u>Accusative Masculine</u> Plural of the noun *oikonómos* (3623), "I. the manager of [a] household or household affairs (A) esp. a steward, manager, superintendent (whether free-born or as was usually the case, a freed-man or a slave) to whom the head of the house or proprietor has intrusted the management of his affairs, the care of receipts and expenditures, and the duty of dealing out the proper portion to every servant and even to the children not yet of age" (excerpted from <u>OBU</u>); "manager, steward" (<u>Accordance</u>). Stewards are managers on behalf of another, not owners. Stewards will be required to give an account of their stewardship.

<sup>133 1</sup> Cor. 4:2 - trustworthy: Literally, the entire verse reads, "Here for the rest it is sought among stewards that faithful – a certain one be found." All of us who serve Jesus must remember that we are not owners of our ministry. We are stewards of the gifts and opportunities we have been given. It is required of stewards that a man be found faithful. One day each of us will give an account for the way in which we have advanced the <u>Kingdom</u> and the interests of our <u>Lord</u>.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>134</sup> 1 Cor. 4:3 - human court: literally, "or by a human day" [of judgment / evaluation].

<sup>135 1</sup> Cor. 4:4 - I do not even examine myself: "examine" is the 1st Singular Present Indicative Active of the verb anakrinō (350), "to judge, evaluate, scrutinize, examine." Paul is admitting he cannot even render an accurate, unbiased, unequivocal verdict on himself. Though he is not conscious of having done anything wrong, that does not acquit him (1 Cor. 4:4). The only truly unbiased and accurate Judge in all the universe is none other than the Lord Jesus Christ. To Him the Father has delegated all judgment of mankind (John 5:22-23, 26-30), for He is perfectly qualified – He is the Son of Man, the perfect man, and thus, the perfect judge.

- K1 {4} For I am conscious of nothing against myself,
- K2 yet I am not by this acquitted;
- J 3 Christ is the Ultimate Judge: but the one who examines me is the Lord. 4:4b
- H 4 The warning / conclusion 4:5
  - J 1 Stop passing judgment ahead of time: {5} Therefore do not go on passing judgment before the time,
  - J 2 Rather, wait until Jesus, the Judge returns: *but wait* until the Lord comes
    - K1 He will disclose hidden events: who will both bring to light the things hidden in the darkness
    - K2 He will reveal men's motives: and disclose the motives of *men's* hearts;
  - J 3 Praise to each from God: and then each man's praise will come to him from God.
- G 4 Observe the humiliation of the Apostles 4:6-13
  - H 1 Paul's having applied this discussion to Apollos and himself to combat the Corinthians' pride: {6} Now these things, brethren, I have figuratively applied to myself and Apollos for your sakes, 4:6
    - J 1 So the Corinthians might learn not to exceed the Scripture: so that in us you may learn not to exceed what is written,
    - J 2 To prevent divisive arrogance: so that no one of you will become

arrogant <sup>136</sup> in behalf of one against the other.

- H 2 The concept of giftedness as it combats pride 4:7
  - J 1 Question: {7} For who regards you as superior? 137
  - J 2 Question: What do you have that you did not receive?
  - J 3 Question: And if you did receive it, why do you boast as if you had not received it?
- H 3 Paul's use of irony to combat their pride 4:8
  - J 1 Their having become glutted: {8} You are already filled, <sup>138</sup>
  - J 2 Their having become wealthy: you have already become rich, 139
  - J 3 Their having reigned as kings without him [and the other apostles]: you have become kings without us; 140

<sup>136 1</sup> Cor. 4:4 - will become arrogant: the 2<sup>nd</sup> Person Plural Present Middle or Passive Indicative of the verb phusióō (5448), used only by Paul – 6X in 1 Corinthians and once in Colossians. It means "to be puffed up," "inflated," "be proud," "be arrogant." There is no room for arrogance in the Christian life. Spiritual Christians are humble. Spiritual Christians do not seek honor for themselves or for their own group. They serve the Lord humbly and allow Him to elevate them at the right time and place.

<sup>137 1</sup> Cor. 4:7 - who regards you as superior?: "regards you as superior" translates the 3<sup>rd</sup> Person Singular Present Indicative Active of the verb *diakrinō* (1252). That is quite interpretive, but in the context I can see where NASB arrived at this translation. A less interpretive translation is "Who evaluates you? (See the translation possibilities of Accordance.)

<sup>138 1</sup> Cor. 4:8 - You are already filled: Literally, "You have already been filled," wherein "have ... been filled" translates the <u>Perfect Passive Participle</u> of the verb *korénnumi* (2880), "to satiate, sate, satisfy" (OBU). <u>Paul</u> is gently mocking them for their arrogance. "They don't need anything! They have more than enough!"

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>139</sup> 1 Cor. 4:8 - rich: <u>Paul</u> continues to mock them, using hyperbole, chiding them for their self-satisfied arrogance.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>140</sup> 1 Cor. 4:8 - you have become kings without us: the hyperbolic chiding continues. Without any need of <u>Paul</u> and other leaders such as <u>Apollos</u> and <u>Peter</u> and the <u>Apostles</u>, they have ruled over their empire! Their arrogance knows almost no bounds!

<sup>&</sup>quot;The theory that Christ and the saints are now reigning in a present kingdom of God on earth, is specifically refuted by the <u>Apostle Paul</u> [cf. vv. 5, 9-13; 2 Tim. 2:12]." (<u>Constable</u>, quoting Alva J. McClain, *The Greatness of the Kingdom*, p. 433.

- J 4 The advantage of their having reigned in order that he [and the other apostles] might reign with them: and indeed, *I* wish that you had become kings so that we also might reign with you.
- H 4 God's presentation of the Apostles now at the last (times?) 4:9
  - J 1 As doomed to death: {9} For, I think, God has exhibited us apostles last of all, as men condemned to death; 141
  - J 2 Because we became a spectacle to the world, both to: we have become a spectacle to the world, 142
    - K1 both to angels

To my way of thinking McClain refutes the "Already, Not Yet" mantra of Progressive Disipensationalism.

<sup>141</sup> 1 Cor. 4:9 - God has exhibited us apostles last of all, as men condemned to death: Far from reigning as kings, the <u>Apostles</u> served the Lord as men on "Death Row," awaiting their turn to be executed. The perspective of the <u>Apostles</u> was 180 degrees removed from the pride and self-sufficiency of the <u>Corinthians!</u>

Paul may have had the Roman arena contests in mind here, specifically the battles between condemned criminals and wild beasts in the coliseums, which were no small "spectacle." (<u>Constable</u>, citing F. F. Bruce, ed. *1 and 2 Corinthians*. New Century Bible series, 1971).

"... the victor did not escape with his life, but was only reserved for another combat, so that such wretched criminals might very properly be called persons devoted or appointed to death." (Constable, quoting Matthew Henry, Commentary on the Whole Bible, 1961, p. 1808).

Another view is that Paul was thinking of the Roman triumph (victory procession), which was an illustration that he developed more fully elsewhere (2 Cor. 2:14). At the end of that procession came the captives of war who would die in the arena. [Gordon D. Fee, The First Epistle to the Corinthians, NICNT, 1987, pp. 174-175, quoted by Constable.] "In either case, Paul seems to have been thinking of the apostles as the ultimately humiliated group. They were the leaders, and their sufferings for the cause of Christ were common knowledge. How inappropriate it was then for the Corinthians to be living like kings rather than sharing in suffering as Christ's followers with their teachers" (Constable).

"The Corinthians in their blatant pride were like the conquering general displaying the trophies of his prowess; the apostles were like the little group of captives, men doomed to die. To the Corinthians the Christian life meant flaunting their pride and their privileges and reckoning up their achievement; to Paul it meant a humble service, ready to die for Christ" (William Barclay, *The Letters to the Corinthians*, 1962, p. 45, quoted by Constable).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>142</sup> 1 Cor. 4:9 - we have become a spectacle to the world: "spectacle" is the <u>Neuter Singular Nominative</u> of the noun *théatron* (2302), an (amphi)theatre, "a place in which games and dramatic spectacles are exhibited, and public assemblies held (for the Greeks used the theatre also as a forum)" (adapted from <u>OBU</u>), used only in Acts 19:29, 31; 1 Cor. 4:9.

<sup>&</sup>quot;World" is  $k\acute{o}smos$  (2889), here defined as the created order of both <u>angels</u> and <u>men</u>. Probably in both cases, both good and evil <u>angels</u> and good and evil <u>men</u> are observers of the Apostles.

- K2 and to men.
- H 5 Paul's contrast of the Apostles and the Corinthians 4:10
  - J 1 The apostles are fools: {10} We are fools for Christ's sake, 143 but you are prudent 144 in Christ;
  - J 2 The apostles are weak: we are weak, but you are strong; 146
  - J 3 The apostles are dishonored: you are distinguished, 147 but we are without honor. 148
- H 6 The hardships of the Apostles 4:11-13
  - J 1 {11} To this present hour we are both hungry and thirsty, 4:11a
  - J 2 and are poorly clothed, 4:11b
  - J 3 and are roughly treated, 4:11c

<sup>143 1</sup> Cor. 4:10 - we are fools for Christ's sake: Literally, "We are foolish on account of <u>Christ</u>." "Foolish" translates the <u>Nominative Masculine Plural of the adjective mōrós (3474)</u>, "foolish, senseless." It is translated by <u>NASB</u> as "foolish" in the following Scriptures (Matt. 7:26; 25:2, 3, 8; 1 Cor. 1:27; 3:18; 2 Tim. 2:23; Tit. 3:9). In the eyes of the world, and, evidently, in the eyes of many of the <u>Corinthians</u>, the <u>Apostles</u> appeared to be foolish because of their self-sacrificial service for <u>Christ</u>.

<sup>144 1</sup> Cor. 4:10 - but you are prudent: The <u>Corinthians</u> were so self-absorbed they considered themselves to be "prudent," the <u>Nominative Masculine</u> Plural of the adjective *phrónimos* (5429), "intelligent, wise, prudent, shrewd, sensible." <u>Paul</u> continues to use sarcasm and irony when portraying the <u>Corinthians</u>' self-assessment. They needed the humility of the <u>Apostles</u>!

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>145</sup> 1 Cor. 4:10 - we are weak: "Weak" is the <u>Nominative Masculine</u> Plural of the adjective *asthenē's* (772), "weak, infirm, feeble" (OBU). See <u>Paul's</u> deliberately adopting the stance of the weak in order that he might "save" some (1 Cor. 9:22).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>146</sup> 1 Cor. 4:10 - you are strong: "Strong" is the <u>Nominative Masculine</u> Plural of the adjective *ischurós* (<u>2478</u>), "strong, mighty" (<u>OBU</u>). <u>Paul</u> continues to use sarcasm and irony in detailing the <u>Corinthians</u>' over-inflated opinion of themselves.

<sup>147 1</sup> Cor. 4:10 - you are distinguished: "distinguished" is the <u>Nominative Masculine</u> Plural of the adjective éndoxos (<u>1741</u>), "held in high esteem," "illustrious," "honorable," "glorious." <u>Paul</u> continues to underscore what the <u>Corinthians</u> thought of themselves, not what God thought of them.

<sup>148 1</sup> Cor. 4:10 - but we are without honor: "without honor" is the Nominative Masculine Plural of the adjective átimos (820), "without honour, unhonoured, dishonoured" (OBU). The mature Christian is not constantly looking for the plaudits of those around him, be they Christians or non-Christians. He is looking for praise from God, not from man.

- J 4 and are homeless; 4:11d
- J 5 {12} and we toil, working with our own hands; 4:12a
- J 6 when we are reviled, <sup>149</sup> we bless; <sup>150</sup> 4:12b
- J 7 when we are persecuted, <sup>151</sup> we endure; <sup>152</sup> 4:12c
- J 8 {13} when we are slandered, <sup>153</sup> we try to conciliate; <sup>154</sup> 4:13a
- J 9 we have become as the scum of the world, the dregs of all things, *even* until now. 4:13b
- G 5 Imitate the humility of the Apostle Paul 4:14-21
  - H 1 Paul's motivation in writing them in severity 4:14
    - J 1 Not to shame: {14} I do not write these things to shame you,

<sup>149 1</sup> Cor. 4:12 - when we are reviled: Literally, "being reviled," the <u>Present Passive Participle</u> of the verb *loidoréō* (3058). <u>Paul</u> is not suggesting there are times when they are reviled and times when they are not. They, the <u>Apostles</u>, are consistently being reviled.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>150</sup> 1 Cor. 4:12 - we bless: the 1<sup>st</sup> Person Plural <u>Present Indicative Active</u> of the verb *eulogéō* (<u>2127</u>), "to praise, to pronounce goodness upon." It is not difficult to pronounce blessings upon good people. It takes the power of the Holy Spirit to pronounce blessings upon evil, disrespectful people!

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>151</sup> 1 Cor. 4:12 - when we are persecuted: Literally, "being persecuted," the <u>Present Passive Participle Nominative Masculine</u> Plural of the verb *diókō* (1377), "to persecute, pursue, harass."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>152</sup> 1 Cor. 4:12 - we endure: "endure" is the 1<sup>st</sup> Person Plural <u>Present Middle Indicative</u> of the verb *anéchō* (430), "to hold up, endure, bear with, tolerate." Enduring persecution is totally alien to the world. The world wants to retaliate, get even, take revenge.

<sup>153 1</sup> Cor. 4:13 - when we are slandered: Literally, "being slandered," the <u>Present Passive Participle Masculine</u> Plural <u>Nominative</u> of the verb *blasphēméō* (987), "to slander, blaspheme" (<u>Accordance</u>), "to villify" (from Strong's), "to malign," "to revile."

<sup>1&</sup>lt;sup>54</sup> 1 Cor. 4:13 - we try to conciliate: These four words in English attempt to translate the single Greek term, the 1<sup>st</sup> Person Plural Present Indicative Active of the verb parakaléō (3870), "to urge, exhort, comfort" (Accordance). The natural urge of the fallen human nature is to ret aliate in kind. The Apostles did not do that. They would engage the slanderers with truth and attempt to bring about a proper understanding. Most often that did not work, but that was their attempt. Here are a couple of instances of Paul's attempts to conciliate (Acts 21:37-22:22; 24:1-23).

- J 2 But to admonish: but to admonish <sup>155</sup> you as my beloved children. <sup>156</sup>
- H 2 His paternal relationship to them in the Lord 4:15
  - J 1 Even though you might hypothetically have ten thousand child-trainers in Christ: {15} For if you were to have countless tutors in Christ,
  - J 2 You do not have many fathers!: yet *you would* not *have* many fathers,
  - J 3 In Christ Jesus through the Good News *I* gave birth to you!: for in Christ Jesus I became your father through the gospel. <sup>157</sup>
- H 3 His begging of them to become imitators of himself: {16} Therefore I exhort you, be imitators of me. 4:16
- H 4 His having sent them Timothy: {17} For this reason I have sent to you Timothy, 158 4:17
  - J 1 His position: who is my beloved and faithful child in the Lord,
  - J 2 His function: and he will remind you of my ways which are in Christ, just as I teach everywhere in every

Paul had evidently led Timothy to faith in Christ on his First Missionary Journey. Subsequently, Timothy became a highly-trusted helper of Paul. Writing the letter which we know as 1 Corinthians from Ephesus, Paul informed the Corinthians that he had sent Timothy to Corinth to remind them of his (Paul's) ways in Christ, ways which he taught in every church he planted and visited (1 Cor. 4:17).

 $<sup>\</sup>frac{155}{1}$  Cor. 4:14 - admonish: the <u>Present Active Participle Nominative Masculine Singular of the verb nouthetéō</u> (3560), "to admonish, warn, exhort" (OBU). <u>Paul</u> did this, treating the <u>Corinthians</u> as his beloved children.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>156</sup> 1 Cor. 4:14 - as my beloved children: <u>Paul</u> had planted the church in <u>Corinth</u>. He considered the <u>Corinthian</u> believers to be his spiritual children. He explains this in 1 Cor. 4:15.

which translates the Neuter Genitive Singular of the noun *euaggéllion* (2098), which means, in general, "good news," and in Christian contexts, means "the Good News about Jesus and His self-sacrificial salvation, His resurrection, His ascension, and His coming reign over Israel and the entire earth in justice, righteousness, and holiness." Paul is saying that he became the Corinthians' spiritual "father" through his announcement of the Good News about Jesus and their acceptance of his message. See also the Glossary entry on Gospel.

<sup>158 1</sup> Cor. 4:17 - I have sent to you Timothy: Better, "...I sent to you <u>Timothy</u>." "I sent" is an accurate translation of the 1st Person Singular <u>Aorist Indicative Active</u> of the verb *pémpō* (3992), "to send." Since <u>Paul</u> did not mention <u>Timothy</u> in his greeting to the church (1 Cor. 1:1), it is most likely that <u>Timothy</u> did not carry this letter to the <u>Corinthians</u>, and that <u>Timothy</u> had not yet arrived by the time the letter did so (so <u>Constable</u>).

church.

- H 5 His scolding them for their attitude toward him 4:18-21
  - J 1 When Paul was not coming to them, some were puffed up: {18} Now some have become arrogant, <sup>159</sup> as though I were not coming to you. 4:18
  - J 2 His promise to come to them shortly if the Lord wills: {19} But I will come to you soon, if the Lord wills, 4:19
  - J 3 His promise to know not the speech of the ones having been puffed up, but their power!: and I shall find out, not the words of those who are arrogant <sup>160</sup> but their power. <sup>161</sup>
  - J 4 His observation that the Kingdom of God is not in speech, but in power!: {20} For the kingdom of God does not consist in words but in power. 162 4:20
  - J 5 His stern question: {21} What do you desire? Shall I come to you with

<sup>159 1</sup> Cor. 4:18 - become arrogant: the 3<sup>rd</sup> Person Plural <u>Aorist Passive Indicative</u> of the verb *phusióō* (<u>5448</u>), "to cause conceit; puff up;" be "arrogant." It appears that, when <u>Paul</u> had sent a letter to the Corinthians, he correctly assumed that they had become conceited, thinking they had, so to speak, "dodged the bullet." They could go on behaving as they had and not mend their ways since it was now apparent to them that <u>Paul</u> was not going to visit them in person. He is telling them they were pridefully wrong in their assumption.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>160</sup> 1 Cor. 4:19 - of those who are arrogant: the <u>Perfect Passive Participle Masculine</u> Plural <u>Genitive</u> of the verb *phusióō* (5448), literally, "of the ones having become arrogant" or "of the ones having become puffed up."

<sup>161 1</sup> Cor. 4:19 - but their power: As the saying goes, "Talk is cheap." When Paul comes, he will challenge them to actually show their spiritual power! The word "power" is the <u>Feminine</u> Singular <u>Accusative</u> of the noun *dúnamis* (1411), "power, strength, capability" (adapted from <u>Accordance</u>). This they will be unable to do, since they are carnal Christians (1 Cor. 3:1).

<sup>162 1</sup> Cor. 4:20 - For the kingdom of God does not consist in words, but in power. A slightly more accurate and more literal translation is as follows: "For not in word the kingdom of God, but in power." The three key terms are "word," the <a href="Dative Masculine">Dative Masculine</a> Singular of the noun <a href="logo">lógos</a> (3056), here referring to discourse, or speech; "kingdom," the <a href="Nominative Feminine">Nominative Feminine</a> Singular of the noun <a href="basileia">basileia</a> (932), "kingdom," "rule," "reign;" and "power," the <a href="Dative Feminine">Dative Feminine</a> Singular of the noun <a href="data">dúnamis</a> (1411), "power, strength, capability" (adapted from <a href="Accordance">Accordance</a>). The verb "consist" does not appear in the Greek text. However, the simplified literal translation (without the verb) makes complete sense. "For not in speech the kingdom of God, but in power."

a rod, <sup>163</sup> or with love and a spirit of gentleness? 4:21

## B 2 Ungodly Ethics in the Church 5 - 6

- C 1 Their failure in church discipline 5
  - D 1 Paul's judgment of the incestuous brother necessitated by the church's failure to do so 5:1-8
    - E 1 The sordid report: {1} It is actually reported that there is immorality <sup>164</sup> among you, and immorality of such a kind as does not exist even among the Gentiles, <sup>165</sup> that someone has his father's wife. <sup>166</sup> 5:1
    - E 2 The failure of the Corinthians: {2} You have become arrogant <sup>167</sup> and have not mourned <sup>168</sup> instead, so that the one who had done this deed would be removed from your

The Corinthians' response to this epistle would determine whether the apostle would return to them as a disciplining or as a delighted father. Paul's spirit of gentleness also marked the Lord Jesus (Matt. 11:29), though it stood in stark contrast to the spirit of arrogance in Corinth.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>163</sup> 1 Cor. 4:21 - with a rod: Constable states it this way:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>164</sup> 1 Cor. 5:1 - immorality: The <u>Nominative Feminine</u> Singular of the noun *porneia* (<u>4202</u>), "sexual immorality" (<u>Accordance</u>). This noun appears twice in this verse, and once in 1 Cor. 6:13, 18; 7:2 in this letter.

<sup>165 1</sup> Cor. 5:1 - does not exist even among the Gentiles: this immorality was so horrific it was not common at all even among the Gentiles, the Dative Neuter Plural of the noun éthnos (1484), "nations, peoples, Gentiles." The particular form of immorality of which Paul speaks is described in this verse. Usually "the nations" ("Gentiles") are contrasted with the one nation of God, Israel. Here, Paul contrasts the heathen, unbelieving nations with people from among the nations who are believers in Christ. According to Constable, quoting S. Lewis Johnson, Jr. "1 Corinthians." In *The Wycliffe Bible Commentary*, pp. 1227-60. Edited by Charles F. Pfeiffer and Everett F. Harrison. Chicago: Moody Press, 1962, p. 1236, "As depraved as Greek culture was, even the pagans looked down on incest, and Roman law prohibited it."

<sup>166 1</sup> Cor. 5:1 - that someone has his father's wife: Evidently this man's father had remarried a younger woman, whom his son found attractive. So the son was carrying on an active, ongoing affair with his step-mother. This is supported by the <u>Present tense</u> of the verb "has," which is the <u>Present Active Infinitive</u> of the verb échō (2192), "to have, hold, possess." Paul was horrified that the Corinthians would tolerate this gross immorality. If they were not going to do anything about it, he most certainly would! This was a case of incest.

<sup>167 1</sup> Cor. 5:2 - You have become arrogant: Literally, "And you [plural] have become arrogant...." Paul is speaking here, not to the singular immoral offender, but to the plural church. The pronoun "you" is plural; "have become arrogant" is the Perfect Passive Participle Masculine Plural Nominative of the verb phusióō (5448), meaning "to be puffed up," "inflated," "be proud," "be arrogant." The church was arrogant for not disciplining the offender.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>168</sup> 1 Cor. 5:2 - and have not mourned: "mourned" is the 2<sup>nd</sup> Person Plural <u>Aorist Active Indicative</u> of the verb *penthéō* (3996), "to mourn, lament." Mourning would have been a far more appropriate response than being proud and tolerant of the immoral person. By way of modern day application, surely "<u>Gay Pride</u>" is a stench in the nostrils of God!

midst. 169 5:2

- E 3 The vicarious judgment of Paul 5:3-5
  - G 1 His stance absent, yet present: {3} For I, on my part, though absent in body but present in spirit, 5:3a
  - G 2 His act of judging: have already judged him who has so committed this, as though I were present. 5:3gb
  - G 3 His citing of authority for judging: {4} In the name of our Lord Jesus, 5:4a
  - G 4 The time of the judgment: when you are assembled, and I with you in spirit, 5:4b
  - G 5 The power of the judgment: with the power of our Lord Jesus, 5:4c
  - G 6 The nature of the judgment: {5} I have decided to deliver such a one to Satan <sup>170</sup> 5:5a
  - G 7 The immediate result of the judgment: for the destruction of his flesh, <sup>171</sup> 5:5b
  - G 8 The long-term result of the judgment: so that his spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus. 172

 $<sup>^{169}</sup>$  1 Cor. 5:2 - removed from your midst: The  $\underline{OT}$  punishment for sleeping with a father's wife (Lev. 18:8) was being cut off from the people of  $\underline{Israel}$  (Lev. 18:29). In the  $\underline{OT}$  this was not to be defined as ostracism, but as capital punishment. For the  $\underline{church}$ ,  $\underline{Paul}$  would recommend both ostracism (1 Cor. 5:11-13) – removing the offender from the  $\underline{church}$ , and deliverance of the man's body to physical destruction at the hand of  $\underline{Satan}$  (1 Cor. 5:5).

<sup>170 1</sup> Cor. 5:5 - deliver such a one to Satan: Deliverance to the authority and control of <u>Satan</u> is a frightening thing for the <u>Christian</u>. <u>Christians</u> in fellowship with <u>God</u> are routinely protected by guardian <u>angels</u> (2 Kings 6:17; Psa. 34:7; Heb. 1:14). I presume that, for a <u>Christian</u> delivered over to the influence of <u>Satan</u>, these safeguards would be withdrawn, except that <u>God</u> would never allow <u>Satan</u> to afflict the offending believer beyond His own will and purpose (Job 1:12; 2:6). Paul will define further the scope and limitation of this judgment in the next phrase.

Incidentally, on too many occasions, when I have made a mistake in driving my automobile, for example, I have witnessed God's guardian <u>angels</u> protecting me from injury or even a collision. I cannot prove this, of course, but I believe it to be true, nonetheless.

<sup>171 1</sup> Cor. 5:5 - for the destruction of his flesh: I believe this refers, not to eternal damnation, but to physical illnesses and disabilities, and even to premature physical death, all at the hand of Satan. Paul is careful to mention the limitations and purpose of this physical trauma – "so that his spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus." This is physical discipline to promote and enhance eternal salvation. Paul will discuss the same concept of physical illness and premature physical death in connection with the church's abuse of the Lord's Supper (1 Cor. 11:27-32).

<sup>172 1</sup> Cor. 5:5 - so that his spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus: Clearly, <u>Paul</u> was not talking about this man's losing of his <u>salvation</u>, however terrible his actions were. His action of consigning the man's flesh (body) to the destruction of <u>Satan</u> was intent on saving his spirit on the day when <u>Jesus</u> returns to claim His bride, the

5:5c

- E 4 Paul's berating of the Corinthians 5:6-8
  - G 1 The bankruptcy of their boasting: {6} Your boasting is not good. 5:6a
  - G 2 Their ignorance that leaven in the spirit world is just as pervasive as leaven in the world of the baker: Do you not know that a little leaven leavens the whole lump of dough? 5:6b
  - G 3 His imploring them to clean out the old leaven in their practice: {7} Clean out the old leaven 5:7a
  - G 4 The result of the purging so their practice matches their position: 5:7b
    - H 1 Their desired practice: so that you may be a new lump,
    - H 2 Their present position: just as you are in fact unleavened.
  - G 5 The ground of his appeal: For Christ our Passover also has been sacrificed. 5:7c
  - G 6 His urging of them to celebrate "Passover" in sincerity and truth 5:8
    - H 1 His urging: {8} Therefore let us celebrate the feast, 174

<u>Church</u> (at the <u>Rapture</u>, and possibly also at the <u>Judgment Seat of Christ</u> to follow). This is a clear statement of <u>Eternal Security</u>.

<sup>173 1</sup> Cor. 5:7 - Christ our Passover: There is no more powerful interplay between the OT and the NT than this — the picture and reality of Christ being our Passover Lamb. In the Tenth Plague, the Death of the Firstborn, all Firstborn were appointed to die. But Moses instructed the Israelis to take an unblemished, male, year-old lamb and sacrifice it at twilight. They were to take of the blood of the lamb and apply it to the two doorposts and lintel of each doorway of each house. Yahweh would see the blood of the substitute lamb and pass over the house, not killing the first-born within. The Egyptians, of course, knew of no such remedy. When Yahweh passed over their houses, He killed every first-born among them. There was great wailing and lamentation. And they begged the Israelis to flee Egypt (Exod. 12:1-34). Just so, for all of us who believe in Him, Jesus Christ is our Passover Lamb who saves us from the wrath of God for our sins.

<sup>174 1</sup> Cor. 5:8 - Therefore let us celebrate the feast: According to Constable, "As believers whose Paschal [Passover] Lamb had died, it was necessary that the Corinthians keep celebrating the feast and worshipping God, free from leaven, which symbolically represented sin." What Paul meant by "let us celebrate the feast" was probably "living one's Christian life free from sin." There may also, in the back of his mind, have been a reference to the pure life necessary when participating in the NT counterpart of Passover, The Lord's Supper, or Communion (see 1 Cor. 11:17-34).

- H 2 His caveat:
  - J 1 not with old leaven, <sup>175</sup>
  - J 2 nor with the leaven of malice and wickedness, <sup>176</sup>
- H 3 His wholesome alternative: but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth. 177
- D 2 Paul's clarification of the limits of association and non-association 5:9-13a
  - E 1 Paul's previous instruction regarding non-association: {9} I wrote you in my letter not to associate with immoral people; 178 5:9
  - E 2 His clarification 5:10-11
    - G 1 The people with reference to whom he was *not* speaking regarding non-association 5:10a
      - H 1 The immoral people of this world: {10} I did not at all mean with the immoral

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>175</sup> 1 Cor. 5:8 - not with old leaven: Probably referring to abstaining from pre-Christian sins (so <u>Constable</u>, and so <u>Gill</u>).

<sup>176 1</sup> Cor. 5:8 - nor with the leaven of malice and wickedness: Here are two sins in which the Corinthians were forbidden to indulge. "Malice" is the <u>Genitive Feminine</u> Singular of the noun *kakia* (2549), "malice, ill-will, wickedness, depravity, unashamed to break laws." "Wickedness" is the <u>Genitive Feminine</u> Singular of the noun *ponēria* (4189), "wickedness, evil." These two terms, in the mind of <u>Paul</u>, effectively summarize the discordant values of living life with "leaven" tainting one's life-style.

<sup>177 1</sup> Cor. 5:8 - but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth: To the <u>Jewish</u> people the <u>Feast of Unleavened Bread</u>, which was a week long, was integrally related to <u>Passover</u>. It began the evening of <u>Passover</u> (Exod. 12:6, 18). Any <u>Israeli</u> who ate leavened bread during the week-long feast was to be "cut off" from his people (Exod. 12:15, 19). We are uncertain as to whether this meant banishment or execution (<u>Ryrie Study Bible</u> note on Exod. 12:15-20).

<sup>&</sup>quot;Unleavened bread" means a life free of evil. The positive traits <u>Christians</u> are to employ include here "sincerity," the <u>Genitive Feminine</u> Singular of the noun *eilikrineia* (1505), "sincerity, purity." and "truth," the <u>Genitive</u>, <u>Feminine</u>, Singular of *alē'theia* (225), "truth." In a sense, the two are related. Sincerity implies "truthfulness in motives" – i.e, not insincere.

<sup>178 1</sup> Cor. 5:9 - I wrote you in my letter not to associate with immoral people: Literally, "I wrote to you in the letter not to associate with fornicators." "Fornicators" translates the <u>Dative Masculine</u> Plural of the noun *pórnos* (4205), (1) "A man who prostitutes his body to another's lust for hire;" (2) "a male prostitute;" (3) "a man who indulges in unlawful sexual intercourse, a fornicator" (<u>OBU</u>). "Fornicator; sexually immoral man; prostitute chaser" (Accordance).

- people<sup>179</sup> of this world. <sup>180</sup>
- H 2 The covetous: or with the covetous
- H3Swindlers: and swindlers,
- H 4 Idolaters: or with idolaters,
- G 2 The reason for his clarification: for then you would have to go out of the world. 181 5:10b
- The people with reference to whom he was speaking G 3 regarding non-association 5:11a,b
  - A so-called brother: {11} But actually, I wrote to you not to associate <sup>182</sup> with any so-called brother <sup>183</sup> 5:11a H 1
  - H 2 His practices warranting disqualification from association 5:11b

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>179</sup> 1 Cor. 5:10 - immoral people: the Dative Masculine Plural of the noun pórnos (4205). (See the preceding footnote for definitions.)

<sup>180 1</sup> Cor. 5:10 - of this world: Paul is careful to underscore that he was not forbidding contact with immoral people of "this world," the Genitive Masculine Singular of the noun kósmos (2889), for that would have been impossible!

<sup>181 1</sup> Cor. 5:10 - go out of the world: Had Paul been forbidding contact with unbelievers of the world, the Genitive Masculine Singular of the noun  $k \acute{o} s mos$  (2889), that would have demanded the believers exit the entire planet!!!

<sup>182 1</sup> Cor. 5:11 - I wrote to you not to associate with: Literally, "Now, moreover, I wrote to you not to associate

with," etc. "I wrote to you not to associate with: Literary, Now, moreover, I wrote to you not to associate with a social brother, not even to greet him, for example. Paul uses this verb three times in his letters – in 1 Cor. 5:9, 11; 2 Thess. 3:14.

 $<sup>^{183}</sup>$  1 Cor. 5:11 - any so-called brother: A loose translation of a more literal, "if a certain one – brother naming himself," etc. "If" is the subordinating conjunction eán (1437), "if" and "if, in the event that..." The "if" is what we call a third class condition – "perhaps it is so, perhaps it is not." Paul is generalizing from this particular situation to any situation in general in which a person who calls himself a Christian is, at the same time, an immoral person, a covetous person, an idolater, a reviler, a drunkard, or a swinder, etc."

The words "a certain one" translate the Nominative Masculine Singular of the Enclitic Indefinite Pronoun tis

<sup>(5100),</sup> meaning "a certain," "a," "one," "anyone" (Accordance). Paul proceeds to list six instances of disqualifying, fleshly activities or sins. The first instance is not hypothetical. The last five are. Let us examine them one by one. If a certain person names himself as a Christian, the following six characterizations are utterly inappropriate – see the ensuing six footnotes.

- J 1 if he is an immoral person, <sup>184</sup>
- J 2 or covetous. 185
- J 3 or an idolater, <sup>186</sup>
- J 4 or a reviler. <sup>187</sup>
- J 5 or a drunkard, <sup>188</sup>
- J 6 or a swindler <sup>189</sup>
- G 4 The extent of non-assocation: not even to eat with such a one. 190 5:11c
- E 3 The correct theology concerning judging others 5:12-13a
  - G 1 Who has given any of us authority to judge non-believers? {12} For what have I to do with judging outsiders? <sup>191</sup> 5:12a

<sup>184 1</sup> Cor. 5:11 - if he is an immoral person: "he exists," the 3<sup>rd</sup> Person Singular Present Subjunctive of the verb eimi (1510), "[as a] fornicator," the Nominative Masculine Singular of the noun pórnos (4205), "fornicator," "sexually immoral man;" "prostitute chaser."

 $<sup>\</sup>frac{185}{1}$  Cor. 5:11 - or covetous: "or," the particle  $\acute{e}$  (2228), "or," "than," "either/or" "covetous," the Nominative Masculine Singular of the noun *pleonéktēs* (4123), "greedy, covetous person" (Accordance); "eager to have more, esp. of what belongs to others" (OBU).

 $<sup>^{186}</sup>$  1 Cor. 5:11 - or an idolater: "or," the particle  $\acute{e}$  (2228), "or," "than," "either/or" "an idolater," the Nominative Masculine Singular of the noun  $eid\bar{o}lol\acute{a}str\bar{e}s$  (1496), "a worshiper of false gods, an idolater"

 $<sup>^{187}</sup>$  1 Cor. 5:11 - or a reviler: "or," the particle  $\acute{e}$  (2228), "or," "than," "either/or" "a reviler," the Nominative Masculine Singular of the noun *loidoros* (3060), "abusive, slanderer, reviler"

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>188</sup> 1 Cor. 5:11 - or a drunkard: "or," the particle  $\acute{e}$  (2228), "or," "than," "either/or" "a drunkard," the Nominative Masculine Singular of the noun *méthusos* (3183), "drunken, drunkard, intoxicated"

 $<sup>^{189}</sup>$  1 Cor. 5:11 - or a swindler: "or," the particle  $\acute{e}$  (2228), "or," "than," "either/or" the Nominative Masculine Singular of the adjective  $h\acute{a}rpax$  (727), "rapacious, ravenous, an extortioner, a robber," (OBU) "thieving, thief" (Accordance), "swindler" (NASB95). These are people who prey upon others to deprive them of money or goods that belong to the other person or party. This would include shoplifting, taking items from a store and not paying for them, looting during a riot, and squatting on another person's property or on public property. In my opinion, this would include government officials who levy annual property taxes on elderly citizens with fixed incomes.

<sup>190 1</sup> Cor. 5:11 - not even to eat with such a one: "To eat with" is the <u>Present Active Infinitive</u> of the verb sunesthiō (4906), "to eat with, take food together with" (OBU). "To eat with is to offer one's protection and blessing." See <u>Encyclopedia of 7700 Illustrations</u> by Paul Lee Tan, p. 940, Item 4077.

<sup>191 1</sup> Cor. 5:12 - what have I to do with judging outsiders? - "judging" is the <u>Present Active Infinitive</u> of the verb *krinō* (2919), i.e., "pronouncing an opinion concerning right and wrong" (OBU). It is not the prerogative or the responsibility either of the <u>NT Church</u> or of the <u>Apostle Paul</u> to evaluate the rightness or wrongness of outsiders, i.e., people who are not <u>Christians</u> in this present <u>Church Age</u>. One day that will change, and the <u>Church</u> will judge the world of inhabited people (1 Cor. 6:2).

- G 2 Should they not be judging people within the assembly? Do you not judge those who are within the church? 192 5:12b
- G 3 God is the one who judges non-believers: {13} But those who are outside, God judges. 193 5:13a
- D 3 Paul commands expulsion of the wicked man: REMOVE THE WICKED MAN FROM AMONG YOURSELVES. 194 5:13b
- C 2 Their lawsuits against one another 6:1-11
  - D 1 Paul's abhorrence that the Corinthians would litigate one another before a secular, unrighteous civil court instead of resolving the matter amongst themselves 6:1
    - E 1 The case in point: {1} Does any one of you, when he has a case against his neighbor,
    - E 2 The unthinkable option: dare to go to law <sup>195</sup> before the unrighteous <sup>196</sup>

<sup>192 1</sup> Cor. 5:12 - Do you not judge those who are within the church? Paul is incredulous that the Corinthians apparently never once thought they were responsible to be actively judging those inside the church – i.e., professing believers in Jesus. He is asking, in effect, "What?!!!! Do you Corinthians think you have no responsibility whatever to judge those inside the church? "To be actively judging" is the 2<sup>nd</sup> Person Plural Present Indicative Active of the verb krinō (2919), i.e., "pronouncing an opinion concerning right and wrong" (OBU).

<sup>193 1</sup> Cor. 5:13 - those who are outside, God judges: Obviously, by "those outside," Paul addresses all unbelievers everywhere. It is not the Church's assignment in this present age to judge unbelievers. That is God's prerogative, and He does not need our help. In this present age it IS the church's task to judge those who are inside the church. Whole denominations have forsaken their sacred trust as they have ordained women to be pastors and elders, and have ordained homosexuals to do the same. In some future age it will be the Church's task to judge those outside the church (1 Cor. 6:2).

In 2023, we American Christians have been dismayed as we have watched the weaponization of the Courts, the FBI, U.S. Marshalls, the Educational System, the Ballot Box, and the News Media to divorce America from Christian practices. But, as this passage points out, it is not the church's task in the present era to stand in judgment on society in general. That is God's business, not ours.

the <u>Septuagint</u> version of Deut. 17:7. <u>Paul</u> is asserting emphatically that it IS both the RIGHT and the <u>RESPONSIBILITY</u> of both the <u>Local Church</u> and the <u>Apostle Paul</u> to judge or evaluate the rightness or the wrongness of the actions of individuals within the <u>Local Church</u> who are clearly straying far afield from righteous practices. Judging this aberrant brother by removing him from their assembly was the God-given responsibility of <u>Paul</u> and the <u>Local Church</u>!

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>195</sup> 1 Cor. 6:1 - go to law: the <u>Present Middle Infinitive</u> of the verb *krinō* (2919), generally, "to judge," i.e., "to pronounce an opinion concerning right and wrong." In this context, it means, "take legal action against."

<sup>196 1</sup> Cor. 6:1 - the unrighteous: the Masculine Plural Genitive of the adjective ádikos (94), "unjust," "unrighteous" (Accordance), "ones who deal fraudulently with others" (adapted from OBU). Unsaved people simply are incapable, as a general rule, of perceiving and adjudicating matters from God's perspective. A telling example of this is seen when, in 2023, Democrats are prosecuting Donald Trump for mishandling of classified government documents, attempting to throw him in prison, but are completely exonerating Hillary Clinton and Joe Biden and others for the same so-called "crime."

- E 3 The much-preferred option: and not before the saints? 197
- D 2 The eschatological judicial prerogative of the Church 6:2-3
  - E 1 Saints will one day judge the world! {2} Or do you not know that the saints will judge the world? 198 6:2
    - G 1 The application:
      - H 1 Since they will judge the world in the future: If the world is judged by you,
      - H 2 Are they not competent to judge one another in this life? are you not competent to constitute the smallest law courts? 199
  - E 2 Saints will one day judge angels! 6:3
    - G 1 The question: {3} Do you not know that we will judge angels? <sup>200</sup>
    - G 2 The application: How much more matters of this

<sup>197 1</sup> Cor. 6:1 - and not before the saints? "The <u>saints</u>" is the <u>Masculine Genitive</u> Plural of the adjective *hágios* (40), here referring to people who have been set apart from sin for God through faith in <u>Jesus</u> and the setting-apart work of the <u>Holy Spirit</u>. They are <u>believers</u>, part of the <u>Church Universal</u>. There is no multi-tiered division of <u>Christians</u> in the <u>Church Universal</u>. All <u>Christians</u> are <u>saints</u> and all <u>saints</u> are merely <u>Christians</u>. The point of <u>Paul's</u> objection is that the <u>Corinthians</u> were taking their legal complaints against one another before spiritually illiterate pagans and not before wise <u>Christians</u> among themselves. To <u>Paul</u> this was absurd!

<sup>198 1</sup> Cor. 6:2 - the saints will one day judge the world: "The saints" translates the Nominative Masculine Plural of the adjective hágios (40), meaning, once again, I believe, Church-Age believers. When will Christians judge the world? Probably at Christ's Second Coming, at the least. It may also occur during the great bulk of the Millennium, when resurrected Church-Age people will judge people living in their natural bodies on the existing earth. No one in New Jerusalem or upon New Earth will need judging during the Eternal State.

<sup>199 1</sup> Cor. 6:2 - are you not competent to constitute the smallest law courts: The words "not competent" translate the Nominative Masculine Plural of the adjective anáxios (370), "incompetent" (Accordance), "unworthy, unfit for a thing" (OBU)

thing" (OBU).

"the smallest" translates the Genitive Neuter Plural of the adjective eláchistos (1646), "smallest, least" (OBU), "least, very small, insignificant" (Accordance).

<sup>&</sup>quot;least, very small, insignificant" (Accordance).

"law courts" translates the Genitive Neuter Plural of the noun *kritērion* (2922), "the tribunal of a judge" or "a bench of judges" (adapted from OBU); "judgment-seat, tribunal, case; criterion" (Accordance).

Paul means that the <u>church</u> should surely be able to find a small number of wise <u>Christians</u> to serve as a (legally unofficial) law court that would be binding in the <u>church</u>.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>200</sup> 1 Cor. 6:3 - we will judge angels: Henry Alford (*The Greek Testament*), notes that when the word "angels" appears in the NT without qualification, it always means good angels (cited by Constable). Constable wonders why good angels would need judging, and concludes this is the one place where "angels" refers to fallen angels. But redeemed humans will be judged. Who is to say we Christians will not judge both good and evil angels? Good angels may, perhaps be evaluated on how faithfully they served God and man. This passage on the Church judging angels is the first occurrence of this truth in all of Scripture. We will have to await its fulfillment before we understand more fully all the implications.

life? 201

- D 3 Paul's application of his eschatological revelations 6:4-8
  - E 1 Why do they appoint judges who are of no account in the church? 6:4
    - G 1 {4} So if you have law courts dealing with matters of this life,
    - G 2 do you appoint them as judges who are of no account in the church? 202
  - E 2 His shaming them: {5} I say this to your shame. 6:5a
  - E 3 His question Do they not have one wise man among them to serve as judge? Is it so, that there is not among you one wise man who will be able to decide between his brethren, 6:5b
  - E 4 The sorry turn of events at present 6:6
    - G 1 Brother sues brother: {6} but brother goes to law with brother,
    - G 2 And this is happening before unbelievers! and that before unbelievers?
  - E 5 They are actually defeating the Church: {7} Actually, then, it is already a defeat for you, that you have lawsuits with one another. 6:7a
  - E 6 The preferable alternative 6:7b
    - G 1 Why not rather be wronged?
    - G 2 Why not rather be defrauded?

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>201</sup> 1 Cor. 6:3 - matters of this life: This phrase translates the <u>Neuter Accusative</u> Plural of the adjective *Biōtikós* (982), "pertainining to life and the affairs of this life" (OBU). Obviously, judging <u>angels</u> pertains to the *next* life, not *this* life.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>202</sup> 1 Cor. 6:4 - appoint them as judges who are of no account in the church: By this Paul is referring to secular civil judges who have no comprehension whatever of spiritual realities. Thus, the <u>Corinthians</u> are ceding authority to those who, in the <u>church</u>, are of no account, the <u>Perfect Passive Participle Accusative Masculine Plural of the verb exouthenéō (1848)</u>, the ones "having no account" or "having been utterly despised" (<u>OBU</u>). This is a great shame of the <u>Corinthians</u>, and it shows their spiritual ignorance.

By way of application, I believe this occurs frequently in the <a href="church">church</a> today when believers go to a secular psychologist or psychiatrist who may have a PhD and be very learned in matters of the mind, but who has no perception of spiritual realities and spiritual values instead of going to a skilled <a href="Christian">Christian</a> counselor who understands spiritual matters. Obviously, it also occurs when <a href="Christian">Christian</a> take one another to civil court instead of taking the matter before wise <a href="Christian">Christian</a> counselors.

- E 7 The sorry state of affairs 6:8
  - G 1 They are wronging and defrauding one another by their lawsuits: {8} On the contrary, you yourselves wrong and defraud.
  - G 2 And they are doing this to brothers in Christ: You do this even to your brethren.
- D 4 Paul's disincentivizing them from taking one another to court 6:9-
  - E 1 The general truth unrighteous people will not inherit the kingdom of God: {9} Or do you not know that the unrighteous <sup>203</sup> will not inherit the kingdom of God? <sup>204</sup> 6:9a
  - E 2 The specifics: Do not be deceived; 6:9b-10
    - G 1 neither fornicators, <sup>205</sup> 6:9c

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>203</sup> 1 Cor. 6:9 - unrighteous: the Nominative Masculine Plural of the adjective ádikos (94), "unjust, unrighteous" (Accordance); "descriptive of one who violates or has violated justice – unjust; unrighteous, sinful; of one who deals fraudulently with others, deceitful" (OBU). Who are the unrighteous? Paul used this word to identify unbelievers in 1 Cor. 6:1. Here, he seems to be protesting the Corinthians' illogical and unspiritual practice of litigating against fellow Christians before people who would never inherit the kingdom of God because of their evil vices. Why were the Corinthians using grossly immoral and corrupt judges to adjudicate matters between Christians? This was unconscionable!

On the other hand, <u>Paul</u> also seems to be saying that, by taking their <u>Christian</u> brothers to court before unbelievers, these <u>Corinthians</u> were actually wronging their fellow <u>Christians</u>. He uses the <u>Present Indicative Active</u> 2<sup>nd</sup> Person Plural of the related verb, *adikéō* (91), to wrong or to harm (adapted from <u>Accordance</u>) to describe what these <u>Corinthians</u> were doing. They were doing something that was utterly incompatible with inheriting the <u>kingdom</u> of God, because the unrighteous will not inherit the <u>kingdom</u> of God! They had better stop wronging one another!!!

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>204</sup> 1 Cor. 6:9 - the unrighteous will not inherit the kingdom of God: <u>Paul</u> has already identified six types of people from whom, if they call themselves <u>Christians</u>, practicing <u>Christians</u> in <u>Corinth</u> and elsewhere are to dissociate themselves. These six types of people include the immoral, the covetous, swindlers, idolaters, revilers, and drunkards (1 Cor. 5:9-11). This would include not even eating with them (1 Cor. 5:11).

Now he goes even farther. Paul states categorically that the unrighteous, fornicators, idolaters, adulterers, effeminate, homosexuals, thieves, covetous, drunkards, revilers and swindlers will not inherit the kingdom of God (1 Cor. 6:9-10). Some of them used to be among these sorts of people, but they were washed, sanctified, and justified in the name of Jesus Christ and in the Spirit of God (1 Cor. 6:11).

the name of Jesus Christ and in the Spirit of God (1 Cor. 6:11).

Elsewhere, God Himself affirms, {7} "He who overcomes [conquers] will inherit these things, and I will be His God, and He will be My Son. {8} But for the cowardly and unbelieving and abominable and murderers and immoral persons and sorcerers and idolaters and all liars, their part will be in the lake that burns with fire and brimstone, which is the second death" (Rev. 21:7-8). Of New Jerusalem the Apostle John revealed, {25} "In the daytime (for there will be no night there) its gates will never be closed; {26} and they will bring the glory and the honor of the nations into it; {27} and nothing unclean, and no one who practices abomination and lying, shall ever come into it, but only those whose names are written in the Lamb's book of life" (Rev. 21:25-27). Finally, Jesus Himself stated to John, {12} "Behold, I am coming quickly, and My reward is with Me, to render to every man according to what he has done. {13} I am the Alpha and the Omega, the first and the last, the beginning and the end" (Rev. 22:12-13).

<sup>{14}</sup> Blessed are those who wash their robes, so that they may have the right to the <u>tree of life</u>, and may enter by the gates into the <u>city</u>. {15} Outside are the dogs and the sorcerers and the immoral persons and the idolaters, and everyone who loves and practices lying" (Rev. 22:14-15).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>205</sup> 1 Cor. 6:9 - fornicators: the <u>Nominative</u> <u>Masculine</u> Plural of *pórnos* (<u>4205</u>), "fornicators," "sexually immoral men;" "prostitute chasers."

- G 2 nor idolaters, <sup>206</sup>
- G 3 nor adulterers. <sup>207</sup>
- G 4 nor effeminate, <sup>208</sup>
- G 5 nor homosexuals. <sup>209</sup>
- G 6  $\{10\}$  nor thieves,  $^{210}$  6:10
- G 7 nor the covetous, <sup>211</sup>
- G 8 nor drunkards. <sup>212</sup>
- G 9 nor revilers, <sup>213</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>206</sup> 1 Cor. 6:9 - nor idolaters: the <u>Nominative Masculine</u> Plural of the noun *eidōlolátrēs* (<u>1496</u>), literally, "idolworshipers;" "worshipers of false gods, idolaters" (adapted from <u>OBU</u>). Idol worshipers will not inherit the <u>kingdom</u> of God.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>207</sup> 1 Cor. 6:9 - nor adulterers: the <u>Nominative Masculine</u> Plural of the noun *moichós* (<u>3432</u>), married men who are sexually unfaithful to their wives; adulterers. Adulterers will not inherit the <u>kingdom of God</u>.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>208</sup> 1 Cor. 6:9 - nor effeminate: the Nominative Masculine Plural of the adjective *malakós* (3120), "soft, fancy, homosexual" (Accordance); in a literal sense, "soft," as in soft or fine clothing (Matt. 11:8; Luke 7:25). In a metaphorical sense, "of a catamite; of a boy kept for homosexual relations with a man; of a male who submits his body to unnatural lewdness, of a male prostitute" (OBU) (1 Cor. 6:9). This adjective is used of a compliant or submissive male in a homosexual relationship (Constable). Effeminate men will not inherit the kingdom of God.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>209</sup> 1 Cor. 6:9 - nor homosexuals: the <u>Nominative Masculine Plural of the noun arsenokoitēs (733)</u>, "one who lies with a male as with a female, sodomite, homosexual" (<u>OBU</u>). This male is the dominant person in the homosexual relationship (<u>Constable</u>, referencing Michael Ukleja and Sherwood Cole). Homosexuals will not inherit the <u>kingdom of God</u>. This noun is used only in 1 Cor. 6:9 and in 1 Tim. 1:10. There homosexuals are lumped together with those who are lawless, rebellious, ungodly, sinners, unholy, profane, killers of fathers or mothers, murderers, immoral men, kidnappers, liars, perjurers, and whatever else is contrary to sound teaching (1 Tim. 1:9-10).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>210</sup> 1 Cor. 6:10 - nor thieves: the <u>Nominative Masculine</u> Plural of the noun *kléptēs* (2812), an embezzler, pilferer (OBU). I would include also looters in riots, along with shoplifters, illegal aliens, and corrupt politicians. Those who take money or property that does not belong to them will not inherit the <u>kingdom of God</u>.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>211</sup> 1 Cor. 6:10 - nor the covetous: the <u>Nominative Masculine</u> Plural of the noun *pleonéktēs* (4123), "one eager to have more, esp. what belongs to others; greedy of gain, covetous" (OBU). Covetous, greedy people will not inherit the kingdom of God.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>212</sup> 1 Cor. 6:10 - nor drunkards: the <u>Nominative Masculine</u> Plural of the noun *méthusos* (<u>3183</u>), [ones who are] "drunken, intoxicated" (adapted from <u>OBU</u>); literally, "drunkards." Drunkards will not inherit the <u>kingdom of God</u>. Believers are commanded not to be drunken (the second person plural <u>Present Passive Imperative</u> of the verb *methúskō*, <u>3182</u>), but instead to be filled with the Holy Spirit (Eph. 5:18). By application, I presume that this exclusionary statement would also apply to those who make a practice of being high on drugs.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>213</sup> 1 Cor. 6:10 - nor revilers: the <u>Nominative Masculine</u> Plural of the noun *loidoros* (3060) from the noun *loidós* (which means "mischief") – ones who are "abusive, slanderers, revilers" – "a railer, reviler" (adapted from <u>OBU</u> and <u>Accordance</u>). These are people who mock and ridicule <u>Christians</u>. For example, I have an acquaintance who mocks me and accuses me, as a <u>Creationist Christian</u>, of believing in fairy tales. Actually, it is he, who believes in the <u>Big</u> <u>Bang</u> and <u>Evolution</u> and the supremacy of "science" who believes in secular myths that ignore what honest science

- G 10 nor swindlers. <sup>214</sup>
- G 11 The truth: will inherit the kingdom of God. <sup>215</sup>
- E 3 Some of them used to be this way but no longer are 6:11
  - G 1 The sorry past of some of them: {11} Such were some of you; <sup>216</sup>
  - G 2 Their amazing turn-around
    - H 1 but you were washed, <sup>217</sup>
    - H 2 but you were sanctified, <sup>218</sup>

actually reveals. See, for example, the article, "Dethroning the Dogma 'Mutations Occur at Random".

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>214</sup> 1 Cor. 6:10 - nor swindlers: the <u>Nominative Masculine</u> Plural of the adjective *hárpax* (427). This adjective is almost universally translated as "swindler" or "swindlers" in the NASB95 (Luke 18:11; 1 Cor. 5:10, 11; 6:10), the lone exception being Matt. 7:15, where it is translated "ravenous," applied to wolves. Actually, this is the only verse that gives context to the word. It is derived from the verb *harpádzō* (726), which means "to seize, carry off by force" (excised from <u>OBU</u>). That concept exactly fits a wolf who seizes and carries off a lamb by force. So this adjective, *hárpax*, describes someone who violently seizes property or perhaps even people by force and carries them off. A purse-snatcher or a car-jacker at gunpoint or a kidnapper would fit this word entirely. I do not know of a single English word that defines *hárpax* well. Two words will have to be used – "violent seizers." In a point of comfort, <u>Christians</u>, at the <u>Rapture</u>, will be violently seized upward by the Lord when He comes to deliver them from the horrors that are about to begin in the <u>Tribulation</u> (1 Thess. 4:17).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>215</sup> 1 Cor. 6:10 - will inherit the kingdom of God: "will inherit" is the 3<sup>rd</sup> Person Plural Future Indicative Active of the verb klēronoméō (2816), "to receive by lot," esp. "to receive an inheritance" (adapted from OBU); "to inherit" (Accordance). Believers in Christ have been chosen by lot to inherit the kingdom of God. However, people who practice the things listed in 1 Cor. 6:10 are evidently not believers, and they will not inherit the kingdom of God.

The Kingdom of God is here defined as the Millennial Kingdom of Christ followed by the Eternal Kingdom that will exist free of all evil and evil people throughout Eternity in the New Heavens and New Earth and New Jerusalem.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>216</sup> 1 Cor. 6:11 - such were some of you: The verb "were" is the 2<sup>nd</sup> Person Plural <u>Imperfect Indicative Active</u> of the verb *eimi* (1510), "to be, to exist, to happen, to be present" (OBU). "Were" is a good translation, and, with the <u>Imperfect</u>, literally, "were being" is even better, with emphasis on an ongoing condition in past time. The <u>Corinthians</u> were being evil people in the past time until something happened to them, which <u>Paul</u> next explains.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>217</sup> 1 Cor. 6:11 - but you were washed: "But you were washed" is the Adversative Coordinating Conjunction *allá* (235), "but, rather, on the contrary," (<u>Accordance</u>) followed by the 2<sup>nd</sup> Plural <u>Aorist Middle Indicative</u> of the verb *apoloúō* (628), "to wash off or wash away" (<u>Accordance</u>). It is a figurative, not a literal washing, and refers to <u>Christians</u>' sins and transgressions being washed away by the blood of <u>Christ</u> at the moment of faith in <u>Christ</u>. This verb is used only twice in the NT, in Acts 22:16 and here in 1 Cor. 6:11.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>218</sup> 1 Cor. 6:11 - but you were sanctified: the Adversative Coordinating Conjunction *allá* (235), "but, rather, on the contrary," (<u>Accordance</u>), followed by the 2<sup>nd</sup> Plural <u>Aorist Passive Indicative</u> of the verb *hagiádzō* (37), "to set apart to God and away from sin." This is an action achieved by God at the moment of salvation, the moment someone places his trust in Jesus Christ. It is a positional "setting apart." The Christian is obligated to work diligently at maintaining practical sanctification by living a holy life and confessing and forsaking his sins when he does sin (1 John 1:9). Perfect (complete) sanctification awaits entrance into the presence of Christ and the purification at the Judgment Seat of Christ. It actually also awaits the redemption (resurrection) of the body.

- H 3 but you were justified <sup>219</sup> in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ and in the Spirit of our God.
- C 3 The destructiveness of immorality 6:12-20
  - D 1 There are limits to Christian freedom 6:12
    - E 1 Profitability limits freedom
      - G 1 {12} All things are lawful for me, <sup>220</sup>
      - G 2 but not all things are profitable. <sup>221</sup>
    - E 2 Not being addicted limits freedom
      - G 1 All things are lawful for me,
      - G 2 but I will not be mastered by anything. <sup>222</sup>
  - D 2 There are limits to bodily desires 6:13
    - E 1 God designed the stomach and food, but both are temporary
      - G 1 God designed foods for the stomach: {13} Food is for the stomach
      - G 2 God designed the stomach for foods: and the stomach is for food,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>219</sup> 1 Cor. 6:11 - but you were justified: the Adversative Coordinating Conjunction *allá* (235), "but, rather, on the contrary," (Accordance), followed by the 2<sup>nd</sup> Plural Aorist Passive Indicative of the verb *dikaióō* (1344), "to declare righteous." The Corinthians had been declared righteous in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ and in the Spirit of our God. This declaration took place at the moment of salvation. Like so many events surrounding salvation, this is a positional achievement. The Corinthians needed to live lives that matched their position in Christ. So do we!

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>220</sup> 1 Cor. 6:12 - All things are lawful for me: The <u>Christian</u> is not under law, but is under grace (Rom. 6:14). But that is not a license to sin (Rom. 6:14). "Are lawful" is the 3<sup>rd</sup> Person Singular <u>Present Indicative Active</u> of the verb éxesti (1382), meaning, "it is right, possible" (<u>Accordance</u>); "it is lawful" (<u>OBU</u>).

 $<sup>^{221}</sup>$  1 Cor. 6:12 - but not all things are profitable: Evidently the <u>Corinthians</u> had been living as though all things were profitable. Paul stated that not all things are profitable, the 3<sup>rd</sup> Person Singular <u>Present Indicative Active</u> of the verb  $sumph\acute{e}r\ddot{o}$  (4851), "to be better, bring together; be advantageous" (<u>Accordance</u>). It takes great wisdom to live the <u>Christian</u> life correctly. The <u>Corinthians</u>' were not living wisely, especially in their treatment of the body. We must.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>222</sup> 1 Cor. 6:12 - but I will not be mastered by anything: "will be mastered" is the 1<sup>st</sup> Person Singular <u>Future</u> <u>Passive Indicative</u> of the verb *exousiádzō* (1850), "to exercise authority, have power" (<u>Accordance</u>); "to be brought under the power of anyone" (excerpted from <u>OBU</u>).

- G 3 But God will nullify both: but God will do away <sup>223</sup> with both of them.
- E 2 God did not design the body for immorality but for the Lord
  - G 1 God did not design the body for immorality: Yet the body is not for immorality, 224
  - G 2 God designed the body for the Lord: but for the Lord, <sup>225</sup>
  - G 3 The Lord inhabits the body: and the Lord is for the body. <sup>226</sup>
- D 3 The reality and purpose of resurrection 6:14
  - E 1 God raised up the Lord: {14} Now God has not only raised the Lord. <sup>227</sup>

One might conclude—and some in Corinth were evidently doing so—that since sex, like food, was also physical and temporal it was also irrelevant spiritually. (Constable, citing Charles Kingsley Barrett, A Commentary on the First Epistle to the Corinthians. Harpers New Testament Commentary Series. New York: Harper & Row, 1968. p. 147). However this is a false conclusion. The body is part of what the Lord saved and sanctified. Therefore it is for Him, and we should use it for His glory, not for fornication. (Constable)

The term "immorality" is the <u>Feminine Dative</u> Singular of the noun *porneia* (4202), "illicit sexual intercourse" (excerpted from <u>OBU</u>); "sexual immorality" (<u>Accordance</u>).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>223</sup> 1 Cor. 6:13 - do away: the  $3^{rd}$  Person Singular <u>Future Indicative Active</u> of the verb *katargéō* (2673), "to leave idle, occupy, make of no effect, nullify" (<u>Accordance</u>); "to render idle, unemployed, inactive, inoperative;" "to cause to cease, to pass away, be done away" (<u>OBU</u>).

<sup>&</sup>lt;u>Paul's</u> point is that foods as we know them today and the physical digestive system will be rendered inoperative. Therefore, the body, which will need to be resurrected, cannot be presently used for immorality.

Paul will use this verb again in 1 Cor. 13:8 to affirm that spiritual gifts of prophecy and knowledge will be rendered inoperative, and in 1 Cor. 13:10 to affirm that when that which is complete has arrived, that which is partial will also be rendered inoperative.

 $<sup>^{224}</sup>$  1 Cor. 6:13 - the body is not for immorality: "body" is the <u>Nominative Neuter Singular of the noun  $s\bar{o}ma$  (4983), literally, as in most cases in the <u>NT</u>, the entire human body; metaphorically the <u>Church</u> as constituting the <u>Body of Christ</u>. Here, "body" is to be taken literally. The human body was not created for the purpose of immorality. That is counterintuitive and counterproductive.</u>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>225</sup> 1 Cor. 6:13 - but for the Lord: "Lord" is the <u>Dative Masculine Singular</u> of the noun *kúrios* (<u>2962</u>), "lord, master, the Lord" (<u>Accordance</u>), here a reference to the <u>Lord Jesus Christ</u>. Our bodies are not meant for immorality, but for the Lord. We are told that "all things have been created through Him and for Him" (Col. 1:16).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>226</sup> 1 Cor. 6:13 - and the Lord is for the body: Far from the <u>Christian's</u> body being a conglomeration of worthless matter, as the Greeks thought, the truth is that the <u>Messiah</u> has grand designs for the body. He wants to use it for His glory in the present, and He wants to redeem it and <u>resurrect</u> it to an imperishable body, fit for His use throughout all eternity (1 Cor. 6:14; 15:12-58; Rev. 21:1-22:5). This is all the more reason not to sabotage the body by uniting it with a prostititute (1 Cor. 6:15-18)!

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>227</sup> 1 Cor. 6:14 - God has not only raised the Lord: An obvious reference to <u>God's raising up Jesus</u> from among the dead on the third day. See the article, "<u>Scriptures Describing the Resurrection of Christ.</u>"

- E 2 God will one day powerfully resurrect us: but will also raise us up through His power. <sup>228</sup>
- D 4 The reality of the integral relationship of our bodies to Jesus Christ: {15} Do you not know that your bodies are members of Christ? <sup>229</sup> 6:15a
- D 5 The horror of joining the members of Christ to a prostitute 6:15b-16
  - E 1 The unthinkable question: Shall I then take away the members of Christ and make them members of a prostitute?<sup>230</sup> 6:15b
  - E 2 The resounding denial: May it never be! <sup>231</sup> 6:15c
  - E 3 He who joins himself to a prostitute becomes one body with her: {16} Or do you not know that the one who joins himself to a prostitute is one body with her? 6:16a
  - E 4 The Scriptural proof: For He says, "THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH." 232 6:16b

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>228</sup> 1 Cor. 6:14 - but will also raise us up through His power: The Scriptures abundantly affirm believers' resurrection to life (Job 19:25-27; Dan. 12:2-3; John 5:25-29; 6:40; 11:25-26; Rom. 6:5; 8:11; 1 Cor. 15:50-58; 1 Thess. 4:16; Rev. 20:4, 6; 21:3-4).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>229</sup> 1 Cor. 6:15 - Do you not know that your bodies are members of Christ? This is now the 6<sup>th</sup> time in this letter that Paul queries his readers, "Do you not know?" He is astonished that they are so ignorant. The previous times are 1 Cor. 3:16; 5:6; 6:2, 3, 9. The 7th-10th times include 1 Cor. 6:16, 19; 9:13; 9:24. "Know" is the 2<sup>nd</sup> Person Plural Perfect Indicative Active of the verb *oida*, "to possess information about" (Louw & Nida).

Evidently through our union with <u>Christ</u> by means of faith, the physical bodies of believers in <u>Jesus</u> are actually members of <u>Christ</u>. So when we engage in prostitution (or illicit sexual union of any kind), we involve <u>Jesus</u> in it! How horrific!

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>230</sup> 1 Cor. 6:15 - prostitute: It is unthinkable that <u>Christians</u> would take their own bodies, which are members of <u>Christ</u>, and join them to a prostitute! "Prostitute" is the <u>Genitive Feminine</u> Singular of the noun *pórnē* (<u>4204</u>), "a prostitute" or "harlot," "a woman who sells her body for sexual uses" (excerpted from OBU).

 $<sup>^{231}</sup>$  1 Cor. 6:14 - May it never be! "Paul's revulsion at the thought of this [uniting Christ with a prostitute] comes through graphically in his characteristic *me genoito* (lit. "Far from it!" or May it never be!)" (Constable). "Never" is the particle  $m\bar{e}$  (3361), "a primary particle of qualified negation" (excerpted from OBU); "may it [never] be" is the 3<sup>rd</sup> Singular Aorist Middle Optative of the verb *ginomai*, "to become, i.e. to come to pass, happen" (excerpted from OBU). The Optative Mood is one of wishfulness or hopefulness. Paul wishes or hopes that this horrible event may never come to pass.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>232</sup> 1 Cor. 6:16 - THE TWO BECOME ONE FLESH: Paul quotes from Genesis 2:24 to prove that any sexual union amounts to a joining of the two people. They become one flesh. There is no indication in the text that this unity of two people ceases when the sex act is over. <u>Constable</u> puts it this way:

Paul urged his readers not to think of sexual intercourse as simply a physical linking of two people for the duration of their act. God views intercourse as involving the whole person, not just the body. It is the most intimate sharing that human beings experience. A physical union takes place that symbolizes the spiritual union of a husband and a wife in marriage. Sexual relations very deeply affect the inner unseen emotional and spiritual conditions of the individuals involved. This is what is in view in the reference to two people becoming "one

- The blessed truth of joining oneself to the Lord: {17} But the one D 6 who joins himself to the Lord is one spirit <sup>233</sup> with Him. 6:17
- The unequivocal command 6:18-19 {18} Flee immorality. <sup>234</sup> 6:18a D 7
  - E 1 The reason of identity 6:18b
    - Every other sin is outside the body: Every other sin G 1 that a man commits is outside the body,
    - The immoral man sins against his own body: but the G 2 immoral man sins against his own body. <sup>23</sup>
  - E 2 The reason of the purpose of our body 6:19
    - It is a temple of the indwelling Holy Spirit: {19} Or G 1 do you not know that your body is a temple <sup>236</sup> of the Holy Spirit
    - G 2 The Spirit resides within us: who is in you,
    - We are given the Spirit from God: whom you have G 3 from God.

flesh" in Genesis 2:24. Consequently it is improper to put sexual relations on the same level of significance as eating food.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>233</sup> 1 Cor. 6:17 - one spirit: This is a stronger and more powerful union than "one flesh." "Consequently it is a very serious thing to give to a prostitute what God has so strongly united to Christ" (Constable).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>234</sup> 1 Cor. 6:18 - Flee immorality: "Flee" is the 2<sup>nd</sup> Plural <u>Present Active Imperative</u> of the verb *pheúgō* (<u>5343</u>), "to flee away, seek safety by flight" (excerpted from <u>OBU</u>). One is reminded of <u>Joseph's</u> literal running away from Potiphar's lustful wife (Gen. 39:6-20).

<sup>&</sup>quot;Immorality" is the <u>Feminine</u> Singular <u>Accusative</u> of the noun *porneia* (<u>4202</u>), "illicit sexual intercourse" (excerpted from <u>OBU</u>).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>235</sup> 1 Cor. 6:18 - The immoral man sins against his own body: Literally, "the one committing sexual immorality," which is the <u>Present Active Participle Nominative Masculine</u> Singular of the verb *porneúō* (4203), "the one committing fornication" or "the one prostituting his body to the lust of another" (adapted from <u>OBU</u>).

This person literally, "into the own body sins," wherein "into" is the preposition *eis* (1519) (it may mean "with reference to"), but is in distinction to "outside the body" (wherein "outside" is *ektós*, the <u>Genitive</u> of the Improper

Preposition (1622)).

How does the immoral man sin against or into his own body? In a way which, frankly, I do not fully understand, sexual immorality sabotages one's own body. This is the body which houses his entire being, including his soul and spirit. Somehow immorality damages all of that, and not just in a physical way – but in a moral, spiritual, intellectual, and psychological way. I have seen men involve themselves in immorality, and their ministry has suffered, even been forfeited. I cannot understand all of that, or all that Paul meant here. But make no mistake, immorality is not a victimless sin. Both the male and the female suffer deep psychological and personal scars that may never be rehabilitated in this life.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>236</sup> 1 Cor. 6:19 - temple: The Nominative Masculine Singular of the noun *naós* (3485), "used of the temple at Jerusalem, but only of the sacred edifice (or sanctuary) itself, consisting of the Holy Place and the Holy of Holies" (excerpted from OBU). The believer's body is the sacred shrine in which the Holy Spirit lives. Do not defile it!!!

- G 4 We do not belong to ourselves: and that you are not your own? <sup>237</sup>
- D 8 Theological implications about the Christian's body 6:20
  - E 1 The proof we have been purchased at a great price: {20} For you have been bought with a price: <sup>238</sup> 6:20a
  - E 2 Our obligation we are obligated to glorify God through our body: therefore glorify God in your body. <sup>239</sup> 6:20b

## A 3 THE CORINTHIANS' QUESTIONS ABOUT THEIR CHURCH 7:1 - 16:4

## **B 1** The Question About Marriage 7

- C 1 Marriage and the single man: Staying single is good, but marriage may be necessary to prevent immorality 7:1-9
  - D 1 The celibate life is good 7:1
    - E 1 The occasion for this portion of the letter the Corinthians' question: {1} Now concerning 240 the things about which you wrote,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>237</sup> 1 Cor. 6:19 - and you are not your own: Neither the believer's person nor his body belongs to himself. We have been redeemed by <u>Christ's</u> blood for God Himself. Our bodies do NOT belong to us, no matter what proponents of abortion hysterically shriek.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>238</sup> 1 Cor. 6:20 - bought with a price: "You have been bought" is the 2<sup>nd</sup> Plural <u>Aorist Passive Indicative</u> of the verb *agorádzō* (59), "to buy or purchase from the market place" (adapted from OBU);

<sup>&</sup>quot;With a price" is the <u>Genitive Feminine</u> Singular of the noun *timē* (5092), "honor which belongs to or is shown to another;" "the price paid or received for a person or thing bought or sold" (excerpted from <u>OBU</u>). Obviously the latter definition is the correct one. The price with which we <u>Christians</u> have been purchased is the inestimable value of the life's blood of Jesus Christ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>239</sup> 1 Cor. 6:20 - therefore glorify God in your body: Since we <u>Christians</u> are created by God in His own image and likeness, and since we have been purchased out of slavery to sin, death, and destruction by the priceless blood of <u>Jesus</u> the <u>Messiah</u>, we are obligated to glorify <u>God</u> with our bodies. Using our bodies to satisfy our own lust is not acceptable.

The term "glorify" is the 2<sup>nd</sup> Plural <u>Aorist Active Imperative</u> of the verb *doxádzō* (1392), "to think, suppose; to glorify, extol, venerate" (<u>Accordance</u>); "to cause the dignity and worth of some person or thing to become manifest and acknowledged" (excerpted from <u>OBU</u>).

<sup>&</sup>quot;Body" is the <u>Dative Neuter Singular</u> of the noun *sōma* (4983), the external fleshly housing in which the soul, spirit, intellect, and personality of man reside. The <u>Christian</u>'s body is owned by God, purchased at great cost.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>240</sup> 1 Cor. 7:1 - Now concerning: The two Greek words *perì dè*, literally, "concerning, moreover," mark <u>Paul's</u> response to a question which the <u>Corinthians</u> had asked him in a letter. Here is the meaning: "concerning" is the preposition *peri* (<u>4012</u>), "about, concerning, on account of, because of, around, near" (<u>OBU</u>), while "moreover" or "now" is the conjunction *dé* (<u>1161</u>), "but, moreover, and, etc." (<u>OBU</u>). These two words, used together six times, each mark the beginning of an answer to a question the <u>Corinthians</u> had asked. The six occurrences are found in 1 Cor. 7:1, 25; 8:1; 12:1; 16:1, 12. The questions are about the value of celibacy (1 Cor. 7:1); <u>Paul's</u> counsel about virgins (1 Cor. 7:25); things sacrificed to idols (1 Cor. 8:1); spiritual gifts (1 Cor. 12:1); the collection for the saints (1 Cor. 16:1); and finally, concerning Apollos (1 Cor. 16:12).

- E 2 The answer to the question: it is good for a man not to touch a woman. <sup>241</sup>
- D 2 The general rule to prevent immorality: {2} But because of immoralities, <sup>242</sup> 7:2
  - E 1 Each man should have his own wife: each man is to have his own wife. <sup>243</sup>
  - E 2 Each woman should have her own husband: and each woman is to have her own husband. 244
- D 3 Sexuality within the marriage 7:3
  - E 1 A husband is obligated to meet his wife's sexual needs: {3}

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>241</sup> 1 Cor. 7:1 - it is good for a man not to touch a woman: The word "man" is the <u>Dative Masculine Singular</u> of the noun *ánthrōpos* (444), "man," in this context, specifically, an adult male. In the Greek text, the next word is the <u>Genitive Feminine Singular</u> of the noun *gunē* (1135), "woman, wife" (Accordance), in this context, a marriageable woman. "To touch" is the <u>Present Middle Infinitive</u> of the verb *háptō* (681), "to touch, hold, grasp; to light, ignite; cook" (Accordance). Literally, the text reads, "It is good for a man – a woman – not to touch."

What does it mean? In this context, the meaning of "to hold" is "to hold as a wife." The <u>Corinthians</u> had written

What does it mean? In this context, the meaning of "to hold" is "to hold as a wife." The Corinthians had written Paul, asking him if it were acceptable for a man not to marry a woman. We call this phraseology a euphism, a delicate way of saying something that would otherwise sound harsh or abrasive. Literally, what they were asking was if it were acceptable for a man not to have sexual relations with a woman, i.e. taking her as his wife. This meaning is borne out by the ensuing comments of Paul in 1 Cor. 7:2-5. Paul answered their question in the affirmative, "Yes, it is good for a man not to marry a woman." In other words, he was affirming the value of the state of celibacy. To be candid, I think there were unnamed circumstances in the lives of the Corinthians that Paul will later refer to as "this present distress" (1 Cor. 7:26). I believe this "present distress" colored Paul's initial reply on the value of celibacy. Constable takes the view that there was nothing exceptional about the Corinthians" "present distress." They lived in the last days, and so do we. Basically, Constable takes the view that living in this present fallen world in the last days, which began in the First Century A.D. is the "present distress." I do not think he adequately proves his point. I think, again, that Paul was saying that, under the present circumstances, whatever they were, it was good for a Christian man to remain unmarried. However, Paul had some qualifying remarks to make.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>242</sup> 1 Cor. 7:2 - But because of immoralities: Literally, "because of the immoralities," wherein "immoralities" is the <u>Accusative Feminine</u> Plural of the noun *porneia* (4202), "illicit sexual intercourse," excerpted from <u>OBU</u>. This term appears in this letter in 1 Cor. 5:1; 6:13, 18; 7:2. <u>Paul</u> acknowledges that it is good for a man to refrain from marriage. At the same time, he realizes that the drive to have sexual relations is so powerful that most cannot resist the temptation to commit immorality if they are not married. Consequently, he is going to advise the general policy of marriage being the wiser course of action than celibacy.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>243</sup> 1 Cor. 7:2 - each man is to have his own wife: literally, "each (<u>Masculine</u> Singular <u>Nominative</u> Demonstrative Pronoun) his own woman/wife (<u>Accusative Feminine</u> Singular of the noun *gunē*, 1135) is to have," the 3<sup>rd</sup> Singular <u>Present Active Imperative</u> of the verb *échō* (2192), "to have, hold, possess." That <u>Paul</u> had in mind an ongoing, committed relationship is evidenced by the meaning of the verb used in the <u>Present Tense</u>. <u>Paul</u> was talking about committed marriage, not a series of "one-night stands." That Paul was speaking of monogamy is also reinforced by his emphasis that each man should have or possess "his own" wife (not someone else's)!

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>244</sup> 1 Cor 7:2 - and each woman is to have her own husband: literally, "and each (woman) the own male to have." "Each (woman)" is implied because "and each" is the Nominative Feminine Singular of the Demonstrative Adjective hékastos (1538), "each, every" (OBU); "the own" is the Accusative Masculine Singular of the Adjective idios (2398), "pertaining to one's self, one's own, belonging to one's self" (OBU); "male" is the Accusative Masculine Singular of the noun anēr (435), "male, husband" (adapted from OBU); "to have" is the 3<sup>rd</sup> Singular Present Active Imperative of the verb échō (2192), "to have, hold, possess" (adapted from OBU). In order to prevent "the immoralities," Paul commands each female Christian to possess her own male / husband.

The husband must fulfill his duty to his wife, <sup>245</sup>

- E 2 The wife is obligated to meet her husband's sexual needs: and likewise also the wife to her husband. 246
- D 4 Sexual authority belongs to the spouse 7:4
  - E 1 A wife does not have sexual authority over her own body: {4} The wife does not have authority over her own body, <sup>247</sup>
  - E 2 Her husband holds sexual authority over his wife's body: but the husband does; <sup>248</sup>
  - E 3 The husband does not hold sexual authority over his own body: and likewise also the husband does not have authority over his own body, <sup>249</sup>

In an eminently practical passage of Scripture, <u>Paul</u> commands each husband to meet the sexual needs of his wife. It is an ongoing debt which she is entitled to receive and which he is perpetually obligated to pay. It is interesting that <u>Paul</u> first lays this obligation of meeting the sexual needs of his wife on the husband, and not on the wife. It is just as important that wives enjoy sexual satisfaction in marriage as it is that husbands so enjoy. This is not the world's thinking. It is eminently <u>Christian</u>, however. It is an integral part of <u>God's</u> Divine design. It goes almost without saying that the practice of some <u>Muslims</u> of depriving a wife of sexual satisfaction by excising her clitoris is completely unbiblical and outside the will of <u>God</u>.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>245</sup> 1 Cor. 7:3 - The husband must fulfill his duty to his wife: Literally, "To the wife the husband the debt must continually discharge." "To the wife" is the <u>Dative Feminine</u> Singular (with the article) of the noun *gunē* (1135), "woman/wife." "The husband" is the <u>Nominative Masculine</u> Singular (with the article) of the noun *anēr* (435), "male/husband." "The debt" is the <u>Accusative Feminine</u> Singular (with the article) of the noun *opheilē* (3782), "obligation, debt." "Must discharge" is the 3<sup>rd</sup> Singular <u>Present Active Imperative</u> of the verb *apodidōmi* (591), "discharge, pay back."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>246</sup> 1 Cor. 7:3 - and likewise also the wife to her husband: Literally, "Likewise, moreover, also the wife to the husband." Just as the husband is indebted to meet his wife's sexual needs, so also the wife is obligated to meet those of her husband. The second part of this equation is elliptical – there is no verb present. This is an enormous key to marital success and intimacy. Instead of lobbying or manipulating to get one's own needs met, both the husband and wife seek to meet the needs of the spouse.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>247</sup> 1 Cor. 7:4 - The wife does not have authority over her own body: "exercise authority" is the 3<sup>rd</sup> Singular Present Indicative Active of the verb exousiádzō (1850), "to exercise or hold authority over." This means that the wife does not exercise authority from God to meet the sexual needs of her own body. Only one person holds that authority. That is her husband. This simple revelation forbids auto-eroticism of any sort, and it forbids lesbianism. It also forbids satisfying the sexual need outside of marriage. If societies were to obey this God-designed dictum, all manner of crime and evil and dysfunction would be eliminated. But we violate this dictum all the time, and the societal implosion is endemic all around the world.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>248</sup> 1 Cor. 7:4 - but the husband does: Literally, the text reads, "but the husband." There is no verb in the Greek text, but logically, we supply it in English. The meaning is that a woman's husband exercises sexual authority over her body. He alone, in God's design, has the ability and the authority from God to meet her sexual needs.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>249</sup> 1 Cor. 7:4 - and likewise also the husband does not have authority over his own body: Literally, "Likewise, moreover, also the husband over his own body does not exercise authority...." "The husband" is the Nominative Masculine Singular of the noun anēr (435), "male, husband" (adapted from OBU) (plus the article); "over his own" is the Genitive Neuter Singular of the noun idios (2398), "pertaining to one's self, one's own, belonging to one's self' (OBU) (plus the article); "body" is the Genitive Neuter Singular of the noun sōma (4983), "body;" "not exercise authority" is the 3<sup>rd</sup> Singular Present Indicative Active of the verb exousiádzō (1850), "to exercise authority, have power" (Accordance) (plus the Negative). What this means is that, just as the wife does not have authority to

- E 4 But his wife holds sexual authority over the body of her husband: but the wife *does*. <sup>250</sup>
- D 5 The policy regarding abstinence 7:5
  - E 1 Stop depriving one another: {5} Stop depriving one another, <sup>251</sup>
  - E 2 Unless mutually agreed upon: except by agreement <sup>252</sup> for a time, <sup>253</sup>
  - E 3 For the purpose of prayer: so that you may devote yourselves to prayer, <sup>254</sup>
  - E 4 Resume sexual relations: and come together again

meet her own sexual needs, but her husband does, so the husband does not have authority from God to meet his own sexual needs (but his wife does). So neither the wife nor the husband has sexual autonomy over his own body. Each is dependent on his spouse. This is God's wise and intelligent design. There is mutual dependence. The marriage will work successfully only if each spouse carefully discharges his or her obligation to meet the sexual needs of his wife or her husband. That is how God designed marriage!

 $<sup>^{250}</sup>$  1 Cor. 7:4 - but the wife *does*: Literally, "but the wife." The fact that  $gun\bar{e}$  (1135), "woman, wife" appears in the Nominative case, Feminine Singular, informs the Greek reader that it is the subject of a clause, the verb of which does not appear, but is understood. That understood verb is "does exercise authority" [exousiádzō, 1850]. Once again, the meaning is that, thought the husband does not exercise sexual authority over his own body, there is someone who does – and that person is his wife.

who were making a practice of defrauding their spouses of sexual fulfillment. We are not told how many were so doing or why. Perhaps these were men who felt they had the right to visit the prostitutes in the local temple, and, having their own sexual needs fulfilled in an illegitimate fashion, were neglecting the needs of their wives. We do not know. Or perhaps some perverted legalists among them were suggesting that they should forego sex altogether as a way of being "super-spiritual." Again, we do not know. But as the <u>Present tense</u> indicates, there were some in the <u>Corinthian Church</u> who were making a practice of defrauding or depriving their married partners of sexual <u>fulfillment</u>. <u>Paul</u> commands them to stop doing so. "Stop depriving" is the 2<sup>nd</sup> Plural <u>Present Active Imperative</u> of the verb <u>aposteréō</u> (650), "to defraud, rob, despoil" (OBU), preceded by the negative  $m\bar{e}$  (3361), "no, not, lest," (OBU) in this case, "stop."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>252</sup> 1 Cor. 7:5 - except by agreement: "agreement" is the <u>Genitive Neuter</u> Singular of the adjective *súmphrōnos* (4859), "harmonious, friendly" (Accordance), "harmonious, accordant, agreeing" (excerpted from <u>OBU</u>). In other words, for a couple to abstain from sexual relations requires mutual agreement. It cannot be a unilateral action.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>253</sup> 1 Cor. 7:5 - for a time: "time" is the <u>Accusative Masculine</u> Singular of the noun *kairós* (2540), "a measure of time" that is "fixed and definite" (adapted from <u>OBU</u>), "time, season, opportunity" (<u>Accordance</u>). In other words, this mutually agreed upon abstinence from sexual relations must have a (mutually agreed upon) time limit. It cannot simply drag on and on.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>254</sup> 1 Cor. 7:5 - so that you may devote yourselves to prayer: The abstinence from sexual relations must have a spiritual reason. Specifically, the only reason for abstinence is an agreed-upon, limited time of prayer to God. No other reason will suffice.

<sup>&</sup>quot;So that" is the Subordinating Conjunction *hina* (2443), "that, in order that, so that" (OBU); "you may devote yourselves" is the 2<sup>nd</sup> Plural Aorist Subjunctive Active of the verb *scholádzō* (4980), "to be free from labour, to be at leisure, to be idle" (adapted from OBU); "to prayer," literally, "to the prayer" is the Dative Feminine Singular of the noun *proseuchō* (4335), "prayer addressed to God" (OBU), accompanied by the article. Abstinence has a very specific and limited and worshipful function.

- E 5 So Satan will not tempt you: so that Satan will not tempt you <sup>255</sup> because of your lack of self-control. <sup>256</sup>
- D 6 Paul's position 7:6-7
  - E 1 He is making a concession to the way most people are: {6} But this I say by way of concession, 7:6a <sup>257</sup>
  - E 2 It is not a command: not of command. 7:6b <sup>258</sup>
  - E 3 He wishes all men were single as he himself was: {7} Yet I wish that all men were even as I myself am. <sup>259</sup> 7:7a
  - E 4 However, he realizes that God gifts different people in different ways 7:7b
    - G 1 However, each man has his own gift from God, <sup>260</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>255</sup> 1 Cor. 7:5 - so that Satan will not tempt you: The <u>Apostle</u> is afraid that even well-meaning <u>Christian</u> couples who forego sexual relations briefly for the purpose of prayer might be tempted by the <u>Devil</u> himself if they permit the time to go on too long.

So that" is, once again, the conjunction hina (2443), "that, in order that, so that;" "Satan" (here with the article) is the Nominative Masculine Singular of the Proper Noun Satanâs (4567), "The Adversary" (meaning from Hebrew), "the prince of evil spirits, the inveterate adversary of God and Christ," excerpted from OBU; "Will not tempt you" is the 3<sup>rd</sup> Singular Present Subjunctive Active of the verb peirádzō (3985), "tempt, test; try."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>256</sup> 1 Cor. 7:5 - because of your lack of self-control: "lack of self-control" is the <u>Accusative Feminine</u> Singular of the noun *akrasia* (192), "want of self-control, incontinence, intemperance" (OBU). I know from personal experience that too long a span between times of marital intimacy can make one suddenly susceptible to spasms of temptation from the most unlikely sources. Paul knew what he was talking about!

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>257</sup> 1 Cor. 7:6 - I say this by way of concession: "concession" is the <u>Accusative Feminine</u> Singular of the noun suggnōmē (4774), "pardon, indulgence" (OBU); "concession, pardon, excuse" (<u>Accordance</u>). This noun appears only here in the entire <u>NT</u>. <u>Paul's</u> preference was for people to remain in the single state. This would allow them to serve the Lord most whole-heartedly and efficiently, as he himself did. But he concedes that most <u>Christians</u> do not have the capacity stay single. This is so because each man has his own gift from God – some after this manner and some after that (1 Cor. 7:7).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>258</sup> 1 Cor. 7:6 - not of command: "command" is the <u>Accusative Feminine</u> Singular of the noun *epitagē* (2003), "an injunction, mandate, command" (OBU); "commandment, authority" (Accordance). <u>Paul</u> never once in this passage commanded anyone to stay single. He advised, but did not command.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>259</sup> 1 Cor. 7:7 - Yet I wish that all men were even as I myself am: Paul was evidently single when he wrote this letter (see also 1 Cor. 7:8). We do not know if he was single his whole life, or if married for a time, or, if so, whether or not his wife had died. All we know is that he is presently single and that he advocates the single life as the most efficient way to serve God unburdened by domestic affairs. It seems that the "present distress," whatever that was, also influenced his recommendation of singleness (1 Cor. 7:26). Regardless, he preferred that all Christians everywhere should remain single. However, he never so commanded.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>260</sup> 1 Cor. 7:7 - However, each man has his own gift from God: Paul is stating that the overriding factor in this discussion of celibacy and marriage is the particular gift that God has given to each person. "Gift" is the Accusative Neuter Singular of the noun *chárisma* (5486). In this unique and limited context Paul is referring to the fact that God gives to some Christians the gift (ability) of staying single. To others he gives the gift (ability) of being married. God is the determiner of one's giftedness. He further defines the giftedness as "one in this manner" and "another in that." In other words God gifts some to be single and some to be married.

- G 2 one in this manner,
- G 3 and another in that.
- D 7 His instruction to single men and to widows 7:8-9
  - E 1 The identity of the recipients of this portion of his letter 7:8a
    - G 1 {8} But I say to the unmarried <sup>261</sup>
    - G 2 and to widows <sup>262</sup>
  - E 2 His counsel it is good for them to remain single: that it is good for them if they remain even as I. 7:8b
  - E 3 His caveat what if they are unable to restrain their sexual passions? 7:9
    - G 1 In the case of lack of self-control: {9} But if they do not have self-control. <sup>263</sup>
    - G 2 Let these single men and widows marry: let them marry; <sup>264</sup>
    - G 3 The reality behind his concession: for it is better to marry than to burn *with passion*. <sup>265</sup>
- C 2 Marriage and divorce 7:10-24

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>261</sup> 1 Cor. 7:8 - the unmarried: the noun is the masculine plural of *ágamos* (22). "Unmarried: means unmarried, but since the noun is masculine, <u>Paul</u> is talking about unmarried men. He counsels them that it is good for them if they remain single, even as he himself is single.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>262</sup> 1 Cor. 7:8 - and to widows: The term "widows" is the <u>Dative Feminine</u> Plural of the noun *chēra* (<u>5503</u>), "widow." As we will see, <u>Paul</u> evidently has in mind "older" widows. He counsels these "older" widows that it is good for them if they remain single, even as he himself is single. He will specify elsewhere that *younger* widows are to remarry (1 Tim. 5:14-15).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>263</sup> 1 Cor. 7:9 - if they do not have self-control: "have self-control" – the 3<sup>rd</sup> Plural <u>Present Indicative Middle</u> of the verb *egkrateúomai* (<u>1467</u>), "to be self-controlled, continent – to exhibit self-government, to conduct one's self temperately" (adapted from <u>OBU</u>). In context, the ability to restrain oneself from entering into sexual relations outside of marriage.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>264</sup> 1 Cor. 7:9 - let them marry: The 3<sup>rd</sup> Plural <u>Aorist Active Imperative</u> of the verb *gaméō* (<u>1060</u>), "to marry." Since the tense is Imperative, "Let them marry" is actually too tame. More literally, "Marry!" or "They should marry!" Even though <u>Paul</u> *commended* the single state, he *commanded* those who could not control themselves sexually to marry!

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>265</sup> 1 Cor. 7:9 - to burn *with passion*: The words "with passion" are italicized, and do not appear in the Greet text. They are interpretive additions of the editors. These italicized words adequately convey the meaning, however. The verb here is the Present Passive Infinitive of *puróō* (4448), "to burn."

- D 1 Christians should not divorce one other 7:10-11 <sup>266</sup>
  - E 1 The individuals in question those who are married: {10} But to the married 7:10a
  - E 2 The source of the instructions Paul: I give instructions, 7:10b
  - E 3 But he is merely quoting the Lord Jesus: not I, but the Lord, 7:10c
  - E 4 The substance of the instruction: that the wife should not leave her husband <sup>267</sup> 7:10d
  - E 5 What if she leaves her husband anyway? 7:11a
    - G 1 In the case of departure: {11} (but if she does leave, 268
    - G 2 The proper protocol: she must remain unmarried, <sup>269</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>266</sup> 1 Cor. 7:10-11 title: I like <u>Thomas Constable's</u> title here – "No divorce for Christians whose spouses are believers."

wherein "wife" is the <u>Accusative Feminine</u> Singular of the noun *gunē* (1135), "woman, wife" (there is no article) ("wife" in this context); "from" is the Preposition *apó* (575), which, with the <u>Genitive</u>, means "from, by since," (Accordance) in this context, "from;" used "of any kind of separation of one thing from another by which the union or fellowship of the two is destroyed" (excised from <u>OBU</u>); "her husband" is the <u>Genitive Masculine</u> Singular of the noun *anēr* (435), "male, husband" (in this context, "her husband"); "not to be separated" is the <u>Aorist Passive Infinitive</u> of the verb *chōridzō* (5563), "to remove; to depart" (Accordance) (plus the negative) "to leave a husband or wife – (used) of divorce" (excised from <u>OBU</u>). Since this verb is a <u>Passive Infinitive</u>, I have translated it "(not) to be separated." In other words, in this instance, the wife has the capacity to stay in the marriage or allow it to be terminated. Divorce is not an option that is permissible, and neither, it seems, is a formal or temporary separation. The verb does not seem to allow that distinction. (I am relying on the definition of <u>OBU</u>.)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>268</sup> 1 Cor. 7:11 - (but if she does leave: literally, "but yet if she is separated," wherein "if" is the subordinating conjunction *eán* (1437), "if, in case" – this is a third class condition – "if, and perhaps it will happen or perhaps it will not" – but in this case the separation is considered to be happening – "she is separated" is the 3<sup>rd</sup> Singular Aorist Passive Subjunctive of the verb *chōridzō* (5563) "to remove; depart" (Accordance). In this case the wife apparently has the option to allow herself to be removed from the marriage or to allow herself to remain within the marriage (I am trying to give weight to the Passive Voice).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>269</sup> 1 Cor. 7:11 - she must remain unmarried: "She must remain" is the 3<sup>rd</sup> Singular Present Active Imperative of the verb ménō (3306), "to remain, abide, stay" (Accordance); "unmarried," the Nominative Feminine Singular of the noun ágamos (22), "unmarried, unwedded, single" (OBU). These days, frankly, I know of no married person who leaves his marriage with the intention of remaining single. Divorce is, to them, a legal (but not Biblical) justification for remarrying someone else. Remarriage, it seems to me, has become a huge used car lot, except instead of changing cars, couples trade off for a sullied, but newer model of husband or wife. How can this please the Lord? What does this convey to other Christians and the world about God's faithfulness and commitment to His own? Does He discard Christians who are not living for His glory, and trade them in for a new Christian who might do a better job of remaining faithful to Him? How many would go through the pain and instability of divorce if they knew their only Biblical option was staying single the rest of their lives, or, as Paul will suggest, becoming reconciled to the original partner?

- The preferable outcome: or else be reconciled to her G 3 husband). 270
- E 6 What about the husband? The husband should not divorce his wife: and that the husband should not divorce his wife.271 7:11b
- Christians should not divorce unbelieving spouses 7:12-16 <sup>272</sup> D 2
  - The source of this instruction Paul, not Jesus:  $\{12\}$  But to the rest  $^{273}$  I say, not the Lord,  $^{274}$  7:12a E 1
  - E 2 The case of a Christian brother married to an unbelieving wife 7:12b
    - The situation: that if any brother has a wife who is G 1 an unbeliever. <sup>275</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>270</sup> 1 Cor. 7:11 - or else be reconciled to her husband: Literally, "or to her husband be reconciled." The word "else" does not, technically, appear in the Greek text, although it does not violate the sense. "Or" is  $\bar{e}$  (2228), a primary particle of distinction between two connected terms; disjunctive, or; comparative, than ...." "to her husband" is the <u>Dative Masculine Singular of the noun aner (435)</u>, "male, husband" (in this context, "her husband"); "be reconciled" is the 3<sup>rd</sup> Singular <u>Aorist Passive Imperative</u> of the verb *kattalássō* (2644), "to reconcile (those who are at variance)"; "to receive one into favour" (adapted from <u>OBU</u>). Both options enjoined by the <u>Apostle Paul</u> are at variance with the world's way of thinking. Being reconciles giving up one's own rights and submitting to the will of another. Both of those are anathema to today's "liberated" woman in the Western World. Most women cannot bear the thought of being unmarried, but neither can they bear the thought of submitting Biblically to their husbands. It is no wonder that the Western World is characterized by an epidemic of divorce.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>271</sup> 1 Cor. 7:11 - and that the husband should not divorce his wife: "husband" is the Accusative Masculine Singular of the noun  $an\bar{e}r$  (435), "male, husband"; "wife" is the <u>Accusative Feminine</u> Singular of the noun  $gun\bar{e}$  (1135), "woman, wife" (there is no article) ("wife" in this context); "should not divorce" is the <u>Present Active Infinitive</u> of the verb  $aphi\bar{e}mi$  (863), "to leave, abandon, divorce." In the context of 1 Corinthians 7, divorce is not presented as an option for an obedient <u>Christian</u> husband or <u>Christian</u> wife. If one opts to divorce any way, the only option is to remain single or to be reconciled with one's spouse. A sad plurality of Christians in the Western World do not obey what is presented in this chapter. If the reader wishes to understand what Christ proposed regarding divorce, he may examine the Annotated Outline of Matthew, of Mark, and of Luke. John does not really discuss divorce.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>272</sup> 1 Cor. 7:12-16 title: I like Thomas Constable's title here – "No divorce for Christians whose spouses are unbelievers."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>273</sup> 1 Cor. 7:12 - But to the rest: 1 Cor. 7:10-11 dealt with cases in which both married partners were believers. 1 Cor. 7:12-16 deals with cases in which one person is a Christian, but the other is not.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>274</sup> 1 Cor. 7:12 - I say, not the Lord: Jesus did not specifically address this topic. So under the guidance of the Holy Spirit, Paul is giving inspired counsel to "mixed marriages," i.e. to Christians in marriages in which the spouse is not a believer.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>275</sup> 1 Cor. 7:12 - that if any brother has a wife who is an unbeliever:

The term "that" does not appear in the Greek text. It is supplied in NASB95 to accommodate English idiom. "If" – the primary subordinating conditional conjunction ei (1487), the first class condition – "if (and it is assumed to be true), usually translated simply "if," sometimes, "since" or "forasmuch as"

"any brother" – perhaps a bit more accurately, "a certain brother" – "certain" – the Nominative Masculine

Singular of the enclific indefinite pronoun tis (5100), "a certain, a certain one;" "any;" "brother" the Nominative

- She is willing to live with him: and she consents to live with him, <sup>276</sup> G 2
- The decree: he must not divorce her. <sup>277</sup> G 3
- E 3 The case of a Christian wife married to an unbelieving husband 7:13
  - G 1 The situation: {13} And a woman who has an unbelieving husband, <sup>278</sup>
  - G 2 He is willing to remain with her: and he consents to live with her. <sup>279</sup>
  - The decree she must not divorce her husband: she G 3

Masculine singular of the noun *adelphós* (80), in this context, "a brother in Christ," not an actual physical "blood" brother.

<sup>&</sup>quot;has a wife" – "has" is the  $3^{rd}$  singular Present Indicative Active of the verb  $\dot{e}ch\bar{o}$  (2192), "to have, to hold, to

<sup>&</sup>quot;who is an unbeliever:" The words "who is an" do not appear in the Greek text. They have been supplied in the <a href="NASB95">NASB95</a> to make more sense in English. The term "unbeliever" is the <a href="Accusative Feminine">Accusative Feminine</a> Singular of the adjective *ápistos* (571), "unbelieving, without trust (in God)" (adapted from OBU). (See the Glossary entry for "Unbeliever.")

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>276</sup> 1 Cor. 7:12 - and she consents to live with him:

<sup>&</sup>quot;she consents" is the 3<sup>rd</sup> Singular Present Indicative Active of the verb suneudokéō (4909), "to be pleased together with, to approve together (with others [or with another – JTB]); to be pleased at the same time with, consent, agree to" (adapted from OBU). In this case, the unbelieving wife evidences an ongoing willingness and desire to live with her believing husband.

<sup>&</sup>quot;to live" is the Present Active Infinitive of the verb oikéō (3611), "to dwell, to live, to reside." The corresponding noun is oikos (3624), "house, home, residence." The clause "to live with him" means, literally, "to inhabit the same house (as her husband)."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>277</sup> 1 Cor. 7:12 - he must not divorce her: If a <u>Christian</u> brother has an <u>unbelieving</u> wife, and she is content to stay with him, he must not divorce her. Perhaps the Corinthian Christians were afraid that the unbelieving wife would contaminate the marriage and the children if she were to stay. Paul says that is not the case. The <u>Christian</u> brother must not divorce his non-<u>Christian</u> wife; "must (not) divorce" is the 3<sup>rd</sup> Singular <u>Present Active Imperative</u> of the verb *aphiēmi* (863), "to send away;" used "of a husband divorcing his wife" (adapted from <u>OBU</u>), plus the particle of negation,  $m\bar{e}$  (3361), "no, not" (OBU).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>278</sup> 1 Cor. 7:13 - And a woman who has an unbelieving husband: Literally, "And if a certain woman [or wife] possesses an unbelieving husband;"

<sup>&</sup>quot;if' - the primary subordinating conditional conjunction ei (1487), the first class condition - "if (and it is assumed to be true), usually translated simply "if," sometimes, "since" or "forasmuch as"

<sup>&</sup>quot;a certain" is the Nominative Feminine Singular of the enclitic indefinite pronoun tis (5100), "a certain, a certain one;"

<sup>&</sup>quot;woman" is the Nominative Feminine Singular of the noun gunē (1135), "woman" or "wife"

<sup>&</sup>quot;possesses" is the 3<sup>rd</sup> Singular Present Indicative Active of the verb échō (2192), "to have, hold, possess" "a husband" is the Accusative Masculine Singular of the noun anēr (435), "man, husband" "unbelieving" is the Accusative Masculine Singular of the adjective ápistos (571), "unbelieving, without trust (in God)" (adapted from OBU).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>279</sup> 1 Cor. 7:13 - and he consents to live with her: the same language is used regarding the non-Christian husband who desires to continue his marriage to his Christian wife. (See the language footnoted in 1 Cor. 7:12).

must not send her husband away. 280

- The theological reasons behind these decrees 7:14 E 4
  - G 1 The status of the unbelieving husband: {14} For the unbelieving husband is sanctified through his wife.<sup>281</sup>
  - The status of the unbelieving wife: and the G 2 unbelieving wife is sanctified through her believing husband: 28
  - G 3 If this sanctification status were not true: for

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>280</sup> 1 Cor. 7:13 - she must not send her husband away: Literally, "she must not abandon the husband," in which "not abandon" is the 3<sup>rd</sup> Singular Present Active Imperative of the verb aphiēmi (863), in frequent contexts, "to forgive" (Matt. 6:12, 14, 15; Rom. 4:7; 1 John 1:9), but in other contexts, as here, "to leave," "to abandon," (Matt. 4:11, 20, 22), even "to divorce" (1 Cor. 7:11, 12, 13); "the husband" is the Masculine Singular Accusative of the noun anēr (435), "man," "husband," preceded by the

Just as in the case of a believing husband and an unbelieving wife who desires to remain married to her believing husband, and in which case the believer is not to divorce the unbeliever, so in the case of a believing wife, if she has an unbelieving husband who is pleased to continue the marriage, she is not to divorce her unbelieving husband. The unbeliever does not taint or contaminate either the marriage or the children.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>281</sup> 1 Cor. 7:14 - For the unbelieving husband is sanctified through his wife: Here, Paul gives his first reason why, in a marriage in which one spouse is a believer but the other is not, the believing partner should stay with the unbelieving partner. Literally, Paul wrote, "For has been set apart – the unbelieving husband – by the wife."

<sup>&</sup>quot;Has been set apart" is the 3<sup>rd</sup> Singular Perfect Passive Indicative of the verb hagiádzō (37), "to [be] set apart from profane things and [be] dedicate[d] to God" (adapted from OBU).

<sup>&</sup>quot;the unbelieving" is the Nominative Masculine Singular of the adjective ápistos (571) "unbelieving, without trust (in God)" (adapted from OBU), preceded by the article; "husband" is the Nominative Masculine Singular of the

noun anēr (435), "man, husband."

"by the wife" is the <u>Dative Feminine</u> Singular of the noun gunē (1135), "woman" or "wife." In this case, <u>Paul</u> is referring to the Christian wife.

He is saying that, in or through the believing wife, a tangible level of sanctification exists in the marriage. What does this mean on a practical level? I should think that it includes a measure of freedom from the judgment of God and a measure of immunity from the pernicious and diabolical influence of the Devil. It is also clear that this sanctifying influence extends, in some way, to the children of the "mixed" marriage (1 Cor. 7:14).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>282</sup> 1 Cor. 7:14 - and the unbelieving wife is sanctified through her believing husband: Literally, "and has been

set apart the wife, the unbelieving, in / through the brother."

"And has been set apart" is the 3<sup>rd</sup> Singular Perfect Passive Indicative of the verb hagiádzō (37), "to [be] set apart from profane things and [be] dedicate[d] to God" (adapted from OBU); "the wife" is the Nominative Feminine Singular of the noun gune (1135), "woman, wife" preceded by the article; "unbelieving" is the Nominative Feminine Singular of the adjective *ápistos* (571) "unbelieving, without trust (in God)" (adapted from OBU), preceded by the article; "in / through the brother" is the prepositional phrase beginning with the preposition  $\overline{en}$  (1722) which, when followed by the <u>dative case</u>, means "in, with, by, through" (adapted from <u>Accordance</u>, along with the translation used by <u>NASB95</u>), followed by the <u>Dative</u> <u>Masculine</u> Singular of the noun <u>adelphós</u> (80), "brother," here meaning the <u>Christian</u> brother who is the male (or husband) in the marriage, preceded by the <u>Dative</u> of the article.

Just as the unbelieving husband is set apart to God from sin by the believing wife in the preceding statement, so here the unbelieving wife has been set apart to God from sin by the believing Christian brother (husband).

Again, this is a reason why a Christian spouse should not leave his or her non-Christian spouse in a marriage in which the unbeliever wishes to remain married. The unbeliever has been sanctified, or set apart by the believer. This gives the unbeliever the best opportunity to come into a saving relationship with God through faith in Jesus, and it minimizes the detrimental effects of sin and the Devil in the marriage and in the life of the unbelieving spouse.

- otherwise your children are unclean, <sup>283</sup>
- G 4 The status of the children in view of the sanctification status: but now they are holy. <sup>284</sup>
- E 5 The case of the unbelieving partner who wishes to escape marriage from a believing spouse 7:15
  - G 1 The case of the departure of the unbeliever in a marriage: {15} Yet if the unbelieving one leaves,
  - G 2 The decree of Paul: let him leave; <sup>285</sup>
  - G 3 The status of the believing brother or sister he is not under bondage to keep the marriage together at all costs: the brother or the sister is not under bondage in such *cases*, <sup>286</sup>
  - G 4 The reason for this freedom: but God has called us

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>283</sup> 1 Cor. 7:14 - for otherwise your children are unclean: the word "children" is the <u>Nominative Neuter Plural of</u> the noun *téknon* (5043), here meaning the couple's biological offspring, or children; "unclean" is the <u>Neuter Plural Nominative</u> of the adjective *akáthartos* (169), "not cleansed, unclean" – "in a moral sense: unclean in thought and life" (adapted from <u>OBU</u>). Paul was saying that, for the <u>believing</u> partner to depart from his or her marriage (if the <u>unbeliever</u> wanted to keep the marriage together) would leave the children morally and spiritually "unclean," bereft of the sanctifying work of the Holy Spirit in a mixed marriage.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>284</sup> 1 Cor. 7:14 - but now are they holy: "holy" is the <u>Nominative</u> Plural <u>Neuter</u> of the adjective <u>hágios</u> (40), meaning "set apart from sin and set apart for God's use." Even though there is an <u>unbeliever</u> in the marriage, the <u>believing</u> partner's presence and influence (and the presence and influence of the <u>Holy Spirit</u>) has a sanctifying effect upon the children of the mixed marriage. To be candid, if the <u>unbeliever</u> wishes to remain in the marriage even though his spouse has become a <u>believer</u> in <u>Christ</u>, this situation provides the best opportunity for both the <u>unbelieving</u> spouse and their children to become <u>believers</u> in <u>Christ</u> and to live holy lives. Staying in the marriage provides for real spiritual benefit both to the <u>unbelieving</u> spouse and to the children of the marriage. This advantage cannot be overestimated.

This passage has nothing whatever to say about the presumed sanctifying effect of children who were <u>baptized</u> as infants. <u>That practice was unknown in the early church</u>.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>285</sup> 1 Cor. 7:15 - let him leave: the 3<sup>rd</sup> Singular <u>Present Middle Imperative</u> of the verb *chōridzō* (<u>5563</u>), "to depart, go away"; used "of divorce" (excerpted from <u>OBU</u>). The <u>believer</u> is not to prevent the <u>unbeliever</u> from leaving the marriage.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>286</sup> 1 Cor. 7:15 - the brother or the sister is not under bondage in such cases: The terms "brother," *adelphós* (80) and "sister," *adelphē* (79), refer to the believing, Christian brother and believing, Christian sister in a mixed marriage. "Not under bondage" translates the 3<sup>rd</sup> Singular Perfect Passive Indicative of the verb *doulóō* (1402), literally, "have not been enslaved."

Some take this to mean that the <u>believing</u> spouse is no longer enslaved to stay married to the departing person, and is thus free to remarry. That, however, does not appear to be what <u>Paul</u> means. Rather, <u>Paul</u> is saying the <u>believer</u> is not enslaved to keep the marriage together *at all costs*. In other words, the <u>believer</u> is not obligated to force the marriage to stay together, but has been freed to allow the <u>unbeliever</u> to depart if he wishes. Putting great pressure on the <u>unbeliever</u> to stay would *not* make for peace. Following <u>Paul's</u> instructions means that peace will most likely prevail. The meaning is that the <u>believer</u> is not under bondage to keep the marriage intact *at all costs*. He is free to let the <u>unbeliever</u> depart if the latter is determined to do so. There is no hint that the <u>believer</u> who has been deserted is then free to remarry. God's original plan was "one man married to one woman for life." I presume that standard always exists, regardless of whether or not both spouses adhere to the marriage covenant.

to peace. 287

- E 6 Paul's long-range goal, the salvation of the unbeliever 7:16
  - G 1 If the wife follows Paul's policy of peaceful nonconfrontation, she will be in the best position to see her departing husband become a believer: {16} For how do you know, O wife, whether you will save your husband? <sup>288</sup>
  - G 2 If the wife follows Paul's policy of peaceful nonn-confrontation, he will be in the best position to see his departing wife become a believer: Or how do you know, O husband, whether you will save your wife? <sup>289</sup>
- D 3 The general principle: Stay in the same place in life to which God assigned you when He called you to salvation 7:17-24
  - E 1 The principle stated 1 Cor. 7:17
    - G 1 According to the assignment of the Lord: {17} Only, as the Lord has assigned <sup>290</sup> to each one,
    - G 2 According to the calling of God: as God has called <sup>291</sup> each,

 $<sup>^{287}</sup>$  1 Cor. 7:15 - but God has called us to peace: Forcing the unbeliever to stay in the marriage violates  $\underline{\text{God's}}$  call to peace. "Has called" is the  $3^{\text{rd}}$  Singular  $\underline{\text{Perfect}}$  Active Indicative of the verb  $kal\bar{e}\bar{o}$  (2564), to call, summon, invite" (Accordance). This is the call of  $\underline{\text{God}}$  to  $\underline{\text{salvation}}$ . Furthermore,  $\underline{\text{God}}$ , in calling us to  $\underline{\text{salvation}}$ , has called us to peace  $\underline{\textit{eire'ne}}$  (1515), "a state of tranquility between individuals, i.e. harmony, concord" (adapted from  $\underline{\text{OBU}}$ ). Not attempting to pressure the  $\underline{\textit{unbeliever}}$  into remaining in the marriage best insures peace, the tranquility to which God calls us in  $\underline{\textit{salvation}}$ .

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>288</sup> 1 Cor. 7:16 - how do you know, O wife, whether you will save your husband: By not pressuring her <u>unbelieving</u> husband into staying in the marriage, the <u>Christian</u> wife actually affords him the best possible opportunity to become a <u>believer</u> in <u>Christ</u>, attaining <u>salvation</u>. "Save" is the 2<sup>nd</sup> Singular <u>Future Indicative Active</u> of the verb  $s\bar{o}dz\bar{o}$  (4982), "to save, keep safe and sound, to rescue from danger or destruction" (OBU); "to save; maintain, preserve" (Accordance).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>289</sup> 1 Cor. 7:16 - ...save your wife: The same tactic of peacefulness that best affords the non-<u>Christian</u> husband of becoming a believer also applies to the believing husband and his <u>unbelieving</u> wife.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>290</sup> 1 Cor. 7:17 - assigned: The <u>Aorist</u> tense of the verb *meridzō* (3307) to "divide, distribute" (<u>Accordance</u>). Elsewhere, <u>Jesus</u> seems to assign ministries (1 Cor. 12:5). But here, the emphasis seems to be on <u>Jesus</u>' assigning a given <u>believer</u> to a certain station in life, whatever that may be at the time one is called to <u>salvation</u>. The various situations <u>Paul</u> lists include whether one is called in <u>circumcision</u> or uncircumcision (1 Cor. 7:17-20), in slavery or in freedom (1 Cor. 7:21-24), in marriage or in singleness (1 Cor. 7:25-40).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>291</sup> 1 Cor. 7:17 - called: The <u>Perfect</u> tense of the verb *kaléō* (<u>2564</u>) "to call, summon, invite" (<u>Accordance</u>). <u>God</u> calls us to various tasks and statuses, and arranges the effects, or outcomes (1 Cor. 12:6). This seems to be <u>God's</u> calling to a station in life.

- G 3 The instruction: in this manner let him walk. <sup>292</sup>
- G 4 The ubiquity of the application of the principle: And so I direct in all the churches. <sup>293</sup>
- E 2 The principle applied to circumcision 1 Cor 7:18
  - G 1 In the case of a Jewish person or proselyte:
    - H 1 The circumstance: {18} Was any man called<sup>294</sup> when he was already circumcised?<sup>295</sup>
    - H 2 The prohibition: He is not to become uncircumcised. <sup>296</sup>
  - G 2 In the case of an ordinary Gentile
    - H 1 The condition: Has anyone been called in

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>292</sup> 1 Cor. 7:17 - let him walk: The 3<sup>rd</sup> Singular <u>Present Active Imperative</u> of the verb *peripatéō* (4043), literally, "to walk, walk around" (Accordance); figuratively, "to regulate one's life;" "to conduct one's self;" "to pass one's life" (adapted from <u>OBU</u>). <u>Paul</u> instructed all <u>Christians</u> everywhere in all the <u>churches</u> to live their lives in accordance with this standard. "Live in the manner and in the circumstances in which God has assigned you."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>293</sup> 1 Cor. 7:17 - And so I direct in all the churches: <u>Paul</u> was not making a special case out of the <u>Corinthians</u>. The instructions he was giving were customary among all the <u>churches</u> he supervised. The word "direct" is the 1<sup>st</sup> Singular <u>Present Middle Indicative</u> of the verb *diatássō* (1299), "to assign, arrange, command" (<u>Accordance</u>); "to arrange, appoint, ordain, prescribe, give [an] order" (<u>OBU</u>).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>294</sup> 1 Cor. 7:18 - called: The <u>Aorist Passive</u> of the verb *kalėō* (<u>2564</u>) "to call, summon, invite" (<u>Accordance</u>). Here the calling is to <u>salvation</u>, not to a particular station in life. However, the condition referenced here is the one in which a man was called to <u>salvation</u> when he was already <u>circumcised</u>. A woman could not, of course, be circumcised. But she as a wife or daughter of a convert to <u>Judaism</u>, she could adopt the mind-set of a circumcised man.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>295</sup> 1 Cor. 7:18 - already circumcised: The <u>Perfect Passive Participle Nominative Masculine</u> Singular of the verb peritémnō (4059), literally here, "having been circumcised" or "having been cut around." (See the Glossary entry on <u>Circumcision</u>.) The man in question was either <u>Jewish</u>, or he was a <u>Gentile</u> who had gone the ultimate mile in identifying with the <u>Jewish</u> people – he had requested and had received <u>circumcision</u>. The second instance was rare. Most <u>Gentiles</u> who identified with the <u>Jewish</u> people did so by being properly catechised and by receiving proselyte baptism. The <u>NT</u> records a couple of centurions who were sympathetic to the <u>Jewish</u> people and well-respected by them, and who also became <u>believers</u> in <u>Jesus</u>. One of them was unnamed (Matt. 8:5-13; Luke 7:2-10). The other was <u>Cornelius</u> (Acts 10:1-2. See also Acts 10:1-48). There is no hint, however, that either of them had become circumcised.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>296</sup> 1 Cor. 7:18 - become uncircumcised: This is the 3<sup>rd</sup> Singular Present Middle Imperative of the verb epispáō (1986), used only here in the NT. According to OBU it means, "to draw on" ("let him not draw on his foreskin"). According to Accordance it means "to draw in, bring upon; remove marks of circumcision." It seems strange to contemplate how one could possibly reverse circumcision. However, Constable mentions that there was a surgery to reverse the process. \*\*\*

uncircumcision?<sup>297</sup>

- H 2 The prohibition: He is not to be circumcised. 298
- G 3 The important thing 1 Cor. 7:19
  - H 1 It is not circumcision: {19} Circumcision is nothing,
  - H 2 It is not uncircumcision: and uncircumcision is nothing,
  - H 3 It is obeying God: but *what matters is* the keeping of the commandments of God.
- E 3 The principal applied to slavery 7:20-23
  - G 1 The general principal restated: {20} Each man must remain in that condition in which he was called. <sup>299</sup> 7:20
  - G 2 The case of conversion to Christ while a slave: {21} Were you called while a slave? 7:21
    - H 1 The proper perspective: Do not worry about it:
    - H 2 The potential opportunity: but if you are able also to become free, rather do that.
  - G 3 Equality before the Lord 7:22
    - H 1 A slave converted to Christ is the Lord's freedman: {22} For he who was called in the Lord while a slave, is the Lord's freedman;

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>297</sup> 1 Cor. 7:18 - Has anyone been called in uncircumcision? Literally, "In uncircumcision has been called – anyone?" Here, "uncircumcision" is a completely different word. It is the <u>Dative Feminine</u> Singular of the noun *akrobustia* (203), "having the foreskin, uncircumcised" (OBU); "uncircumcision" (Accordance); "has been called" is the 3<sup>rd</sup> Singular <u>Perfect Passive Indicative</u> of the verb *kaléō* (2564), "to call, summon, invite" (Accordance), here meaning "called to <u>salvation;</u>" – "anyone" is the <u>Nominative Masculine</u> Singular of the indefinite pronoun *tis* (5100), "a certain one; anyone" (adapted from <u>Accordance</u> and <u>OBU</u>). \*\*\*

 $<sup>^{298}</sup>$  1 Cor. 7:18 - He is not to be circumcised: The  $3^{\rm rd}$  Singular <u>Present Passive Imperative</u> of the verb *peritémnō* (4059) to circumcise (<u>Accordance</u>), "to cut around" (adapted from <u>OBU</u>), preceded by the negative particle  $m\bar{e}$  (3361), "not." This is all part of <u>Paul's</u> instruction that each <u>Christian</u> is to remain in the situation he was in when he was called to <u>salvation</u> (1 Cor. 7:17, 20).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>299</sup> 1 Cor. 7:20 - Each man must remain in that condition in which he was called: This is a very succinct restatement of <u>Paul's</u> principle. Accepting God's call to <u>salvation</u> means, generally speaking, that one should remain as he was when he placed his trust in <u>Jesus</u>.

- H 2 The free man converted to Christ is His slave: likewise he who was called while free, is Christ's slave.
- G 4 The reality and the warning attached 7:23
  - H 1 The reality all were bought at the cost of Christ' blood and life: {23} You were bought with a price;
  - H 2 The application: do not become slaves of men.
- E 4 The general principal repeated once again: {24} Brethren, each one is to remain with God in that *condition* in which he was called. 7:24
- C 3 Marriage and the single woman 7:25-38
  - D 1 Staying single is better 7:25-35
    - E 1 Because of the present crisis 7:25-31
      - G 1 The introduction to the topic 7:25
        - H 1 The subject under discussion virgins: {25} Now concerning virgins
        - H 2 Paul's disclaimer: I have no command of the Lord,
        - H 3 The trustworthiness of his counsel: but I give an opinion as one who by the mercy of the Lord is trustworthy.
      - G 2 The general rule remain as you are 7:26
        - H 1 The background of his counsel the present distress: {26} I think then that this is good in view of the present distress, 300
        - H 2 The substance of his counsel remain as you are: that it is good for a man to remain as he is.

 $<sup>^{300}</sup>$  1 Cor. 7:26 - in view of the present distress: "distress" is the noun  $an\acute{a}gk\bar{e}$  (318), "necessity; distress, calamity" (Accordance). Paul does not specify what the distress was. It may have been a localized or regional disaster going on in the area. I am thinking that the recent "COVID" epidemic might serve as an illustration. Constable thinks it was, rather, the tenor of life in the last days (of which we are a part today), which includes animosity, hostility, and even physical danger for Christians in general. Personally, I believe it was more likely a regional or local distress. But no one knows for certain.

- G 3 The application of the rule 7:27
  - H 1 If one is bound to a wife:
    - J 1 The question: {27} Are you bound to a wife?
    - J 2 The correct response: Do not seek to be released.
  - H 2 If one is released from a wife
    - J 1 The question: Are you released from a wife?
    - J 2 The correct response: Do not seek a wife.
- G 4 However, marriage is not a sin 7:28a
  - H 1 It is not a sin if a man chooses to marry: {28} But if you marry, you have not sinned;
  - H 2 It is not a sin if a virgin chooses to marry: and if a virgin marries, she has not sinned.
- G 5 The reality is that people who marry during the present distress will experience difficulty 7:28b
  - H 1 The statement of the difficulty: Yet such will have trouble in this life,
  - H 2 Paul is acting in his readers' best interest: and I am trying to spare you.
- G 6 Paul's perspective on how to live life during the Church Age 7:29-31
  - H 1 The shortness of time: {29} But this I say, brethren, the time has been shortened, 7:29a
  - H 2 How to live in view of the shortness of time 7:29b-31
    - J 1 Those who have wives should live as if they had none: so that from now on those who have wives should be as though they had none; 7:29b
    - J 2 Those who weep should live as though they did not: {30} and those who weep, as though they did not

weep; 7:30a

- J 3 Those who rejoice should live as though they did not: and those who rejoice, as though they did not rejoice; 7:30b
- J 4 Those who buy should live as though they had no possessions: and those who buy, as though they did not possess; 7:30c
- J 5 Those who use the world should live as though they did not make full use of it: {31} and those who use the world, as though they did not make full use of it; 7:31a
- J 6 The reason: for the form of this world is passing away. 7:31b
- E 2 Because of greater freedom to serve Christ 7:32-35
  - G 1 Paul's desire for them: {32} But I want you to be free from concern. 7:32a
  - G 2 The unmarried man is better able to serve the Lord 7:32b
    - H 1 His concern is for matters pertaining to Christ: One who is unmarried is concerned about the things of the Lord,
    - H 2 How he may please Jesus: how he may please the Lord;
  - G 3 The married man is more focused on things of this world 7:33-34a
    - H 1 He is concerned about things of this world: {33} but one who is married is concerned about the things of the world, 7:33a
    - H 2 How he may please his wife: how he may please his wife, 7:33b
    - H 3 He has divided interests: {34} and *his interests* are divided. 7:34a
  - G 4 The single woman and the virgin are concerned about pleasing the Lord 7:34b

- H 1 The identification of the females
  - J 1 The woman who is unmarried,
  - J 2 and the virgin,
- H 2 The concern of the women:
  - J 1 is concerned about the things of the Lord,
  - J 2 that she may be holy

both in body and spirit;

- G 5 The focus of the married woman 7:34c
  - H 1 She is concerned about the things of the world: but one who is married is concerned about the things of the world,
  - H 2 how she may please her husband.
- G 6 Paul's motives in his instructions 7:35
  - H 1 He says this for their own benefit: {35} This I say for your own benefit;
  - H 2 He does not wish to make them feel guilty: not to put a restraint upon you,
  - H 3 His desire
    - J 1 but to promote what is appropriate
    - J 2 and *to secure* undistracted devotion to the Lord.
- D 2 Nevertheless marriage is not sinful 7:36-38
  - E 1 The case of the man who believes his virgin should be permitted and encouraged to marry 7:36
    - G 1 The general statement: {36} But if any man thinks that he is acting unbecomingly toward his virgin *daughter*, <sup>301</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>301</sup> 1 Cor. 7:36 virgin *daughter*: It is not difficult for the reader to observe that, in 1 Cor. 7:36, 37, 38, each time the Greek text reads "virgin" (*parthénos*, <u>3933</u>), the English editors of the <u>NASB</u> have added the word "daughter." In a sense, that is unfortunate because it diverts the reader down a certain pre-determined interpretation. I prefer the stance of <u>Constable</u>, who acknowledges that the male in question may be a father, but he also may be a man

- G 2 Her condition: if she is past her youth, 302 and if it must be so, let him do what he wishes, he does not sin; let her marry.
- E 2 The case of the man who believes his virgin should remain single 7:37
  - G 1 His resolve: {37} But he who stands firm in his heart,
  - G 2 Feeling no pressure: being under no constraint,
  - G 3 Has strong convictions: but has authority over his own will,
  - G 4 His inner decision: and has decided this in his own heart,
  - G 5 His resolve to keep his virgin single: to keep his own virgin *daughter*,
  - G 6 He will do well: he will do well.
- E 3 The summary statements 7:38
  - G 1 The one who gives his virgin in marriage does well: {38} So then both he who gives his own virgin *daughter* in marriage does well,
  - G 2 The one who does not give her in marriage will do better: and he who does not give her in marriage will do better.
- C 4 Marriage and remarriage 7:39-40
  - D 1 Only the death of the spouse provides freedom to marry a Christian 7:39
    - E 1 The life-long nature of the marriage bond for a woman: {39} A wife is bound as long as her husband lives;
    - E 2 In the event of her husband's death
      - G 1 The condition: but if her husband is dead,

contemplating or pledged in marriage to his beloved. This comment applies to each of the three occurrences of the term translated in the NASB as virgin *daughter*.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>302</sup> 1 Cor. 7:36 - past her youth: This need not mean that she is an "old maid," but that she is past her puberty – of marriageable age. (So <u>Constable</u>.)

- G 2 She is free to marry whomever she wishes: she is free to be married to whom she wishes,
- G 3 But he must be a believer in Christ: only in the Lord.
- D 2 Remaining single makes for greater happiness 7:40
  - E 1 The nature of Paul's advice: {40} But in my opinion
  - E 2 The woman will be happier if she remains single: she is happier if she remains as she is;
  - E 3 Paul's qualifier: and I think that I also have the Spirit of God.

## B 2 The Question About Meat Sacrificed to Idols: The Limits of Christian Liberty 8:1 - 11:1

- C 1 Knowledge without love makes arrogance 8:1-6
  - D 1 The next topic things sacrificed to idols: {1} Now concerning things sacrificed to idols, 8:1a
  - D 2 The parameters of knowledge 8:1b
    - E 1 We all have knowledge: we know that we all have knowledge.
    - E 2 The weakness of knowledge: Knowledge makes arrogant,
    - E 3 The benefit of love: but love edifies.
  - D 3 Our human knowledge is always limited 8:2
    - E 1 The concession some people are "in the know": {2} If anyone supposes that he knows anything,
    - E 2 The reality he doesn't know as much as he should: he has not yet known as he ought to know;
  - D 4 The superiority of love 8:3
    - E 1 There are people who love God: {3} but if anyone loves God,
    - E 2 In that case, God knows him: he is known by Him.
  - D 5 The application of knowledge to the topic of eating things sacrificed to idols: {4} Therefore concerning the eating of things sacrificed to idols, [8:4a] 8:4-6

- E 1 We know that idols do not exist in the sphere of reality: we know that there is no such thing as an idol in the world, 8:4b
- E 2 We know there is only one true God: and that there is no God but one. 8:4c
- E 3 In the pagan world there are many false gods 8:5
  - G 1 {5} For even if there are so-called gods whether in heaven or on earth,
  - G 2 as indeed there are many gods and many lords,
- E 4 The reality is that there is only one God 8:6a
  - G 1 For us Christians there is only one God: {6} yet for us there is but one God,
  - G 2 He is the Father: the Father,
  - G 3 He is the source of all things: from whom are all things
  - G 4 He is the focal point of our existence: and we exist for Him;
- E 5 The reality is that there is only one Master 8:6b
  - G 1 There is but one Master: and one Lord, Jesus Christ,
  - G 2 He is the means by whom everything came into existence: by whom are all things,
  - G 3 He is the means through whom we exist: and we exist through Him.
- C 2 Love is willing to give up its rights 8:7 9:27
  - D 1 Love will refrain from the legitimate to avoid wounding a brother 8:7-13
    - E 1 But not all possess this knowledge 8:7
      - G 1 The statement of the limitation: {7} However not all men have this knowledge;
      - G 2 Some Christians come from an idolatrous background: but some, being accustomed to the idol until now,

- G 3 They eat the food from the sacrifices and think they are really honoring the idol: eat food as if it were sacrificed to an idol;
- G 4 The result is that their weak conscience is defiled: and their conscience being weak is defiled.
- E 2 The moral neutrality of food 8:8
  - G 1 Food does not improve our status before God: {8} But food will not commend us to God;
  - G 2 There is no difference if we partake or not
    - H 1 we are neither the worse if we do not eat,
    - H 2 nor the better if we do eat.
- E 3 Be careful that your "correct knowledge" does not become a cause of offense to less knowledgeable Christians: {9} But take care that this liberty of yours does not somehow become a stumbling block to the weak. 8:9
- E 4 The possibility of leading others astray by your "correct" knowledge 8:10
  - G 1 The hypothetical sighting: {10} For if someone sees you,
  - G 2 Your possession of accurate knowledge: who have knowledge,
  - G 3 Your taking the liberty of eating in an idol temple: dining in an idol's temple,
  - G 4 Will not he be strengthened to violate his conscience in eating things sacrificed to idols?
    - H 1 His ill-informed conscience: will not his conscience,
    - H 2 Since he is weak: if he is weak,
    - H 3 Be encouraged to violate his convictions? be strengthened to eat things sacrificed to idols?
- E 5 The sad results of your parading of your well-informed liberty 8:11-12
  - G 1 The culprit your knowledge: {11} For through your knowledge 8:11a

- G 2 The ruining of the weak brother: he who is weak is ruined, 8:11b
- G 3 Yet he is one for whom Christ died: the brother for whose sake Christ died. 8:11c
- G 4 You end up sinning against the brothers: {12} And so, by sinning against the brethren 8:12a
- G 5 You wound their weakened conscience: and wounding their conscience when it is weak, 8:12b
- G 6 And thus you sin against Christ: you sin against Christ. 8:12c
- E 6 Paul's steadfast conclusion 8:13
  - G 1 If food causes his brother to stumble: {13} Therefore, if food causes my brother to stumble,
  - G 2 He will never eat meat to avoid being a stumbling block: I will never \* eat meat again, so that I will not cause my brother to stumble.
- D 2 The example of Paul 9
  - E 1 Paul's rights 9:1-14
    - G 1 His rhetorical questions regarding his apostolic credentials 9:1-2
      - H 1 {1} Am I not free? 9:1a
      - H 2 Am I not an apostle? 9:1b
      - H 3 Have I not seen Jesus our Lord? 9:1c
      - H 4 Are you not my work in the Lord? 9:1d
        - J 1 {2} If to others I am not an apostle, 9:2a
        - J 2 at least \* I am to you; 9:2b
        - J 3 for you are the seal of my apostleship in the Lord. 9:2c
    - G 2 {3} My defense to those who examine me is this: 9:3-6 [9:3]
      - H 1 The right to have food: {4} Do we not have a right to eat and drink? 9:4

- H 2 The right to marry: {5} Do we not have a right to take along a believing wife, even as the rest of the apostles and the brothers of the Lord and Cephas? 9:5
- H 3 The right to be paid for ministry: {6} Or do only Barnabas and I not have a right to refrain from working? 9:6-7 [9:6]
  - J 1 {7} Who at any time serves as a soldier at his own expense? 9:7a
  - J 2 Who plants a vineyard and does not eat the fruit of it? 9:7b
  - J 3 Or who tends a flock and does not use the milk of the flock? 9:7c
- G 3 Support from the Law for his position that he has a right to be paid for his ministry: {8} I am not speaking these things according to human judgment, am I? Or does not the Law also say these things? 9:8-10 [9:8]
  - H 1 {9} For it is written in the Law of Moses,
    "YOU SHALL NOT MUZZLE THE OX
    WHILE HE IS THRESHING." 9:9a
  - H 2 God is not concerned about oxen, is He? 9:9b
  - H 3 {10} Or is He speaking altogether for our sake? 9:10a
  - H 4 Yes, for our sake it was written, 9:10b
    - J 1 because the plowman ought to plow in hope,
    - J 2 and the thresher to thresh in hope of sharing the crops.
- G 4 His argument from the greater to the lesser 9:11
  - H 1 The greater: {11} If we sowed spiritual things in you,
  - H 2 The lesser: is it too much if we reap material things from you?
- G 5 Apparently other servants of the Lord were being remunerated by the Corinthians 9:12a

- H 1 {12} If others share the right over you,
- H 2 do we not more?
- G 6 The refusal of Paul and Silas to exercise the rights they had 9:12b
  - H 1 Their refusal: Nevertheless, we did not use this right,
  - H 2 Their endurance of all things: but we endure all things
  - H 3 Their motive: so that we will cause no \* hindrance to the gospel of Christ.
- G 7 The rights of priests and Levites in the temple 9:13
  - H 1 Those who serve at the temple eat food from the temple: {13} Do you not know that those who perform sacred services eat the food of the temple,
  - H 2 Those who serve at the altar eat food from the altar: and those who attend regularly to the altar have their share from the altar?
- G 8 The policy of the Lord Jesus 9:14
  - H 1 {14} So also the Lord directed those who proclaim the gospel
  - H 2 to get their living from the gospel.
- E 2 Paul's sacrifices 9:15-18
  - G 1 Paul's refusal to exercise his rights while working with the Corinthians 9:15
    - H 1 His non-exercise of his rights {15} But I have used none of these things.
    - H 2 He is not lobbying to exercise his rights: And I am not writing these things so that it will be done so in my case;
    - H 3 He would rather die than to nullify his policy: for it would be better \* for me to die than have any man make my boast an empty one.
  - G 2 Paul has no grounds on which to boast for

proclaiming the Good News about Jesus 9:16

- H 1 If he announces the Good News, he has nothing about which to boast: {16} For if I preach the gospel, I have nothing to boast of,
- H 2 He is compelled to announce the Good News: for I am under compulsion;
- H 3 Woe is upon him if he does not proclaim the Good News! for woe is me if I do not preach the gospel.
- G 3 If he announces the Good News voluntarily, he will receive a reward: {17} For if I do this voluntarily, I have a reward; 9:17a
- G 4 If He announces the Good News grudgingly, he still is under a stewardship, and has no choice: but if against my will, I have a stewardship entrusted to me. 9:17b
- G 5 How does he receive a reward? {18} What then is my reward? 9:18
  - H 1 By offering the Good News without charge: That, when I preach the gospel, I may offer the gospel without charge,
  - H 2 So as to give up rights that he has: so as not to make full use of my right in the gospel.
- E 3 Paul's slavery to others to win as many as possible to Christ 9:19-23
  - G 1 Paul's perspective in ministry 9:19
    - H 1 He is free from all men: {19} For though I am free from all men,
    - H 2 Yet he makes himself a slave to all people: I have made myself a slave to all,
    - H 3 His purpose: so that I may win more.
  - G 2 As applied to Israelis 9:20
    - H 1 He became a Jew to the Jews
      - J 1 His policy: {20} To the Jews I became as a Jew,

- J 2 His purpose to win more Jews: so that I might win Jews;
- H 2 He placed himself under the Law for those under the Law
  - J 1 His frame of reference: to those who are under the Law,
  - J 2 He placed himself under the Law: as under the Law
  - J 3 He realized he is not under the Law: though not being myself under the Law,
  - J 4 His purpose to win to Christ those under the Law: so that I might win those who are under the Law;
- G 3 As applied to Gentiles 9:21
  - H 1 To those without Law he became as one without law: {21} to those who are without law, as without law,
  - H 2 However he does not operate lawlessly: though not being without the law of God
  - H 3 He operates under the law of Christ: but under the law of Christ, 303
  - H 4 His purpose to win to Christ those having no law: so that I might win those who are without law.
- G 4 As applied to the weak 9:22a
  - H 1 His policy of identifying with the weak: {22} To the weak I became weak,
  - H 2 His purpose to win the weak for Christ:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>303</sup> 1 Cor. 9:21 - but under the law of Christ: The following is a quote from <u>Constable</u>. In a footnote he agrees with Femi Adeyemi, who, in his article, "*The New Covenant Law and the Law of Christ*" "correctly equated the Law of Christ with the New Covenant Law (cf. Jer. 31:31-34)."

As a Christian Paul was not under the Law of Moses, but he was under the Law of Christ (cf. Gal. 6:2). The law of God for Jews, before the Cross, was the Law of Moses, but His law for Christians, in the present age, is the Law of Christ. The Law of Christ is the code of responsibilities that Christ and His apostles taught, which the New Testament contains. Some of the same commands are in the Mosaic Law, although the codes—the Mosaic Law and the Law of Christ—are not the same

that I might win the weak;

- G 5 As applied to all men 9:22b
  - H 1 He has become all things to all men: I have become all things to all men,
  - H 2 His purpose so he might at least save some from eternal damnation: so that I may by all means save some.
- G 6 His general policy 9:23
  - H 1 He does everything for the sake of the Good News: {23} I do all things for the sake of the gospel,
  - H 2 He does so that He might become a partaker of the Good News: so that I may become a fellow partaker of it.
- E 4 Paul enslaves his own body to gain reward and avoid disqualification 9:24-27
  - G 1 His analogy of running in a race 9:24
    - H 1 All athletes run in a race: {24} Do you not know that those who run in a race all run,
    - H 2 But only one wins the prize: but only one receives the prize?
    - H 3 His encouragement to the Corinthians "Run so you may win!" Run in such a way that you may win.
  - G 2 His analogy of competing in the Olympic Games 9:25
    - H 1 Every athlete competing in the Games exercises self-control: {25} Everyone who competes in the games exercises self-control in all things.
    - H 2 They do so to win a perishable wreath: They then do it to receive a perishable wreath,
    - H 3 We compete to win an imperishable reward: but we an imperishable.
  - G 3 His results-oriented style of ministry 9:26

- H 1 He runs, but not aimlessly: {26} Therefore I run in such a way, as not without aim;
- H 2 He boxes to land his punches: I box in such a way, as not beating the air;
- G 4 His self-discipline 9:27
  - H 1 He disciplines his body and makes it his slave: {27} but I discipline my body and make it my slave,
  - H 2 His purpose so that even though he has proclaimed the Good News to others: so that, after I have preached to others,
  - H 3 He himself will not be disqualified from ministry: I myself will not be disqualified.
- C 3 The warning from Israel: Beware of spiritual defeat despite spiritual opportunity 10:1-13
  - D 1 The privileges of Israel 10:1-4
    - E 1 Paul's desire for the Corinthians to be aware of Israel's history: {1} For I do not want you to be unaware, brethren, 10:1a
    - E 2 They were under the cloud: that our fathers were all under the cloud 304 10:1b
    - E 3 They all passed through the Red Sea: and all passed through the sea; 305 10:1c
    - E 4 They were immersed into Moses: {2} and all were baptized into Moses 306 10:2

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>304</sup> 1 Cor. 10:1 - under the cloud: The cloud was the presence of God, which led them during the day, and by night turned into a pillar of fire which led them and protected them.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>305</sup> 1 Cor. 10:1 - all passed through the sea: This, along with the departure from Egypt through the miracles of the Ten Plagues, constituted the Exodus, the greatest OT miracle, the standard of God's delivering power in the OT.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>306</sup> 1 Cor. 10:2 - and all were baptized into Moses: "were baptized" is the 3<sup>rd</sup> Plural Aorist Passive Indicative of the verb baptidzō (907), to dip, immerse, submerge, wash, bathe – adapted from OBU; "to baptize, wash, dip" (Accordance). The reader should realize that the English verb "baptize" is merely a not-too-helpful transliteration, and not a translation. Therefore, words which actually translate are to be preferred. The main purpose of the Christian ordinance of Immersion (that is the best translation) is to identify the participant with Christ and His substitutionary death and resurrection, accessed individually by faith. In this passage the Israelis were all identified with Moses in the cloud (the theophanic daytime manifestation of God) and in the sea (i.e. the Red Sea). In both instances, the Israelis had to trust in God and in Moses, God's chosen leader.

- G 1 in the cloud
- G 2 and in the sea;
- E 5 They all ate manna: {3} and all ate the same spiritual food; 10:3a
- E 6 They all drank water from the rock 10:3b-4 [10:3b]
  - G 1 {4} and all drank the same spiritual drink, 10:4a
  - G 2 for they were drinking from a spiritual rock which followed them; 10:4b
  - G 3 and the rock was Christ. 10:4c
- D 2 The failure of Israel 10:5-10
  - E 1 God was not pleased with most of the Israelis 10:5
    - G 1 His displeasure: {5} Nevertheless, with most of them God was not well-pleased;
    - G 2 Their deaths in the wilderness: for they were laid low in the wilderness.
  - E 2 These historical events serve as examples for us 10:6
    - G 1 The fact of the examples: {6} Now these things happened as examples for us,
    - G 2 The purpose of the examples: so that we would not crave \* evil things as they also craved.
  - E 3 Exhortations proceeding from these historical examples 10:7-10
    - G 1 Do not participate in idolatry 10:7
      - H 1 The command: {7} Do not be idolaters,
      - H 2 Their sad example: as some of them were;
      - H 3 The Biblical proof: as it is written, "THE PEOPLE SAT DOWN TO EAT AND DRINK, AND STOOD UP TO PLAY."
    - G 2 Do not commit immorality 10:8
      - H 1 The command: {8} Nor let us act immorally,

- H 2 Their sad example: as some of them did,
- H 3 The disastrous results: and twenty-three \* thousand fell in one day.
- G 3 Do not put God to the test 10:9
  - H 1 The command: {9} Nor let us try the Lord,
  - H 2 Their sad example: as some of them did,
  - H 3 Their death at the fangs of poisonous snakes: and were destroyed by the serpents.
- G 4 Do not grumble 10:10
  - H 1 The command: {10} Nor grumble,
  - H 2 Their sad example: as some of them did, <sup>307</sup>
  - H 3 Their death at the hands of the destroyer: and were destroyed by the destroyer.
- D 3 The further application of the Israeli history lesson 10:11-13
  - E 1 The purpose of these historical Israeli events 10:11
    - G 1 They serve as an example: {11} Now these things happened to them as an example,
    - G 2 They were recorded for our instruction: and they were written for our instruction,
    - G 3 We, as the Church, live in the ends of the ages: upon whom the ends of the ages have come.
  - E 2 Let us not grow over-confident 10:12
    - G 1 {12} Therefore let him who thinks he stands
    - G 2 take heed that he does not fall.
  - E 3 Perspective for believers to deal with temptation / testing 10:13
    - G 1 There is no such thing as a temptation / testing that is not common to all mankind: {13} No temptation

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>307</sup> 1 Cor. 10:10 - as some of them did: Paul apparently has in mind the occasion when the Israelis grumbled and God sent fire, which incinerated some on the outskirts of the camp (Numbers 11:1-3). The name of that place was called Taberah ("burning").

has overtaken you but such as is common to man;

- G 2 The faithfulness of God: and God is faithful,
- G 3 He will not allow us believers to be tempted / tested beyond our ability to survive: who will not allow you to be tempted beyond what you are able,
- G 4 God will always provide a way of escape: but with the temptation will provide the way of escape also,
- G 5 So we can endure it: so that you will be able to endure it.

## C 4 Avoid idol feasts 10:14-22

- D 1 Paul's prohibition against idolatry: {14} Therefore, my beloved, flee from idolatry. 10:14
- D 2 His addressing the Corinthians as wise: {15} I speak as to wise men; you judge what I say. 10:15
- D 3 His rhetorical questions about the Lord's Table 10:16
  - E 1 Is not the cup a sharing in Christ's blood? {16} Is not the cup of blessing which we bless a sharing in the blood of Christ?
  - E 2 Is not the bread a sharing in Christ's body? Is not the bread which we break a sharing in the body of Christ?
- D 4 The implications of the one bread: {17} Since there is one bread, 10:17
  - E 1 The solidarity of believers: we who are many are one body;
  - E 2 The justification: for we all partake of the one bread.
- D 5 The appeal to Israel 10:18
  - E 1 The appeal to consider Israel: {18} Look at the nation Israel;
  - E 2 Those who eat the sacrifices share in the altar: are not those who eat the sacrifices sharers in the altar?
- D 6 The clarification 10:19
  - E 1 The question: {19} What do I mean then?
  - E 2 The food sacrificed to idols is a viable entity? That a thing sacrificed to idols is anything,

- E 3 Than an idol is a viable entity? or that an idol is anything?
- D 7 The activity of Gentiles 10:20
  - E 1 Gentiles sacrifice to demons: {20} No, but I say that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to demons and not to God;
  - E 2 Paul does not want them to become sharers in demons: and I do not want you to become sharers in demons.
- D 8 The non sequitur 10:21
  - E 1 You can't drink to Jesus and also drink to demons: {21} You cannot \* drink the cup of the Lord and the cup of demons;
  - E 2 You cannot partake of both the Lord's table and the demons' table: you cannot \* partake of the table of the Lord and the table of demons.
- D 9 What is at stake 10:22
  - E 1 Do we want to provoke the Lord to jealousy? {22} Or do we provoke the Lord to jealousy?
  - E 2 Are we stronger than He? We are not stronger than He, are we?
- C 5 Live for the good of others 10:23 11:1
  - D 1 The question of profitability 10:23
    - E 1 Now all that is lawful is profitable: {23} All things are lawful, but not all things are profitable.
    - E 2 Not all that is lawful builds up others: All things are lawful, but not all things edify.
  - D 2 We are not to be self-centered, but are to seek the good of others 10:24
    - E 1 {24} Let no one seek his own good,
    - E 2 but that of his neighbor.
  - D 3 The general rule 10:25-26
    - E 1 Eat anything from the meat market: {25} Eat anything that is sold in the meat market 10:25a
    - E 2 Don't ask questions: without asking questions for

conscience' sake; 10:25b

- E 3 The Biblical justification: {26} FOR THE EARTH IS THE LORD'S, AND ALL IT CONTAINS. 10:26
- D 4 Specific applications 10:27-30
  - E 1 If an unbeliever invites you to a meal 10:27
    - G 1 The occasion: {27} If one of the unbelievers invites
    - G 2 You wish to go: you and you want to go,
    - G 3 Eat what is set before you: eat anything that is set before you
    - G 4 Don't ask questions: without asking questions
    - G 5 For conscience' sake: for conscience' sake.
  - E 2 If the unbeliever makes a point of saying that the meat he is serving you has been sacrificed to idols 10:28
    - G 1 The possibility of idol association: {28} But if anyone says to you, "This is meat sacrificed to idols,"
    - G 2 Then don't eat it: do not eat it.
    - G 3 The reason for abstinence: for the sake of the one who informed you,
    - G 4 For conscience' sake: and for conscience' sake;
  - E 3 The clarification of conscience 10:29-30
    - G 1 Not the Christian's conscience: {29} I mean not your own conscience, 10:29a
    - G 2 But the unbeliever's conscience: but the other man's; 10:29b
    - G 3 The question regarding freedom: for why \* is my freedom judged by another's conscience? 10:29c
    - G 4 The question regarding thankfulness 10:30
      - H 1 The case: {30} If I partake with thankfulness,
      - H 2 Why should the Christian be slandered on account of that for which he is thankful?

why am I slandered concerning that for which I give thanks?

- D 5 Closing guidelines 10:31-11:1
  - E 1 Do whatever you do to the glory of God 10:31
    - G 1 {31} Whether, then, you eat
    - G 2 or drink
    - G 3 or whatever you do,
    - G 4 do all to the glory of God.
  - E 2 Give no offense to anyone: {32} Give no offense 10:32
    - G 1 either to Jews
    - G 2 or to Greeks
    - G 3 or to the church of God;
  - E 3 Live so that the most people are saved 10:33
    - G 1 Paul lives to please others: {33} just as I also please all men in all things,
    - G 2 He seeks the profit of the many: not seeking my own profit but the profit of the many,
    - G 3 So the many may be saved: so that they may be saved.
  - E 4 Imitate Paul since he imitates Christ 11:1
    - G 1 {1} Be imitators of me,
    - G 2 just as I also am of Christ.

## B 3 Problems in Public Worship 11:2 - 14:40

- C 1 The significance of women's attire 11:2-16
  - D 1 Paul's praise of the Corinthians for their cooperation with him: {2} Now I praise you 11:2
    - E 1 They remember him: because you remember me in everything
    - E 2 They uphold the traditions he has taught them: and hold firmly to the traditions, just as I delivered them to you.

- D 2 Headship in Christianity 11:3
  - E 1 Christ is the head of every man: {3} But I want you to understand that Christ is the head of every man,
  - E 2 The man is head of woman: and the man is the head of a woman.
  - E 3 God is head of the Christ: and God is the head of Christ.
- D 3 The appropriate apparel while praying or prophesying 11:4-6
  - E 1 For a man Every man praying or prophesying with his head covered dishonors Christ, his head: {4} Every man who has something on his head while praying or prophesying disgraces his head. 11:4
  - E 2 Every woman praying or prophesying with her head uncovered dishonors her head her man: 11:5-6
    - G 1 The statement: {5} But every woman who has her head uncovered while praying or prophesying disgraces her head, 11:5a
    - G 2 The assessment: for she is one and the same as the woman whose head is shaved. 11:5b
    - G 3 The case of the non-compliant woman 11:6a
      - H 1 She does not cover her head: {6} For if a woman does not cover her head,
      - H 2 Then let her cut off her hair also: let her also have her hair cut off:
    - G 4 The hoped for motivation 11:6b
      - H 1 If it is disgraceful for a woman: but if it is disgraceful for a woman
        - J 1 to have her hair cut off
        - J 2 or her head shaved,
      - H 2 Then let her cover her head: let her cover her head.
- D 4 Theological reasons for maintaining appropriate male and female decorum in public worship 11:7-10
  - E 1 The issue of glory 11:7

- G 1 Why a man should not have his head covered: {7} For a man ought not to have his head covered,
- G 2 He is the image and glory of God: since he is the image and glory of God;
- G 3 The woman, on the other hand, is the glory of man: but the woman is the glory of man.
- E 2 The issue of origin 11:8
  - G 1 Man is not of woman: {8} For man does not originate from woman,
  - G 2 But woman is of man: but woman from man;
- E 3 The issue of purpose and design 11:9
  - G 1 Man was not created on account of woman: {9} for indeed man was not created for the woman's sake,
  - G 2 But woman was created on account of man: but woman for the man's sake.
- E 4 The issue of cosmic display of God's design 11:10
  - G 1 The woman ought to have authority on her head: {10} Therefore \* the woman ought to have a symbol of authority on her head,
  - G 2 On account of the angels: because of the angels.
- D 5 The tempering theology of male and female relations in general the interdependency of male and female 11:11-12
  - E 1 The sphere of the relationship in Jesus: {11} However, in the Lord, 11:11a
  - E 2 Woman does not exist apart from man: neither is woman independent of man, 11:11b
  - E 3 Neither does man exist apart from woman: nor is man independent of woman. 11:11c
  - E 4 The demonstration of interdependency 11:12
    - G 1 As woman is of man: {12} For as the woman originates from the man,
    - G 2 So also man comes into existence on account of the woman: so also the man has his birth through the woman:

- G 3 All things are of God: and all things originate from God.
- D 6 The argument from unquestionable propriety 11:13
  - E 1 The exhortation: {13} Judge for yourselves \*:
  - E 2 Where is the propriety of a woman praying to God uncovered: is it proper for a woman to pray to God with her head uncovered?
- D 7 The argument from nature itself 11:14-15
  - E 1 Long hair is dishonorable for a man 11:14
    - G 1 The teaching of nature about a man who has long hair: {14} Does not even nature itself teach you that if a man has long hair,
    - G 2 It is a dishonor: it is a dishonor to him,
  - E 2 Long hair is a glory for a woman 11:15
    - G 1 Long hair is a glory: {15} but if a woman has long hair, it is a glory to her?
    - G 2 Her is her covering: For her hair is given to her for a covering.
- D 8 The argument from church practice 11:16
  - E 1 If someone is argumentative: {16} But if one is inclined to be contentious,
  - E 2 Paul and his associates have no other practice: we have no other practice,
  - E 3 Neither do any of the other churches of God: nor have the churches of God. <sup>308</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>308</sup> 1 Cor. 11:16 - nor have the churches of God. <u>Thomas Constable</u> has an interesting <u>modern-day application</u> concerning this entire passage (1 Cor. 11:1-16):

This passage has much to say to participants in the LGBTQ movement. They have expressed preference for a different sexual identity than the one they were born with and want to live with. Paul's main point in this passage was that <a href="Christians">Christians</a> should appreciate the sexual identity with which they were born (male or female) and abide in it rather than seeking to change it and live like a member of the opposite sex. In Corinth the fact that some of the women were not covering their heads in worship indicated to everyone that they wanted to be treated like men. Earlier Paul wrote, "Brothers and sisters, each one is to remain with God in that condition in which he was called" (7:24). He could have repeated that here. In chapter 7 he was dealing with one's social position, but here he was dealing with one's sexual identity. [Further note by Constable: LGBTQ stands for Lesbian, Gay, Bisexual, Transgender, and Queer.]

- C 2 Disunity at the Lord's supper 11:17-34
  - D 1 The existence of disunity marring the Lord's Supper 11:17-22
    - E 1 Paul's displeasure at their behavior 11:17
      - G 1 His present charge: {17} But in giving this instruction,
      - G 2 His refusal to praise: I do not praise you,
      - G 3 His reasons
        - H 1 because you come together not for the better
        - H 2 but for the worse.
    - E 2 His addressing of their divisions and factions 11:18-19
      - G 1 The occasions of which he speaks: {18} For, in the first place, when you come together as a church, 11:18a
      - G 2 His hearing of rumors of divisions among them: I hear that divisions <sup>309</sup> exist among you; 11:18b
      - G 3 The degree of credibility of the rumors: and in part I believe it. 11:18c
      - G 4 The necessity of factions 11:19
        - H 1 The necessity: {19} For there must also be factions <sup>310</sup> among you,
        - H 2 The benefit: so that those who are approved may become evident among you.
    - E 3 Their abuse of the Lord's Supper 11:20-21
      - G 1 Their manner of their meeting together actually nullified the benefit of the meal: {20} Therefore when you meet together \* \*, it is not to eat the Lord's Supper, 11:20

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>309</sup> 1 Cor. 11:18 - divisions: the plural of the noun *schisma* (4978). Literally, a tear in a garment (Matt. 9:16; Mark 2:21); metaphorically, a schism or division (e.g. 1 Cor. 1:10; 11:18; 12:25). Paul uses the synonym "factions" in the next verse.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>310</sup> 1 Cor. 11:19 - factions: the plural of the noun *hairesis* (139), faction, sect, school; heresy (Accordance). "Factions" here is a synonym for "divisions" in 1 Cor. 11:18.

- G 2 The description of their abuse 11:21
  - H 1 Their private meals: {21} for in your eating each one takes his own supper first;
  - H 2 The sad results
    - J 1 and one is hungry
    - J 2 and another \* is drunk.
- E 4 Paul's reprimand 11:22
  - G 1 Their option for private meals: {22} What! Do you not have houses in which to eat and drink?
  - G 2 Their despising of the poor in the church: Or do you despise the church of God and shame those who have nothing?
  - G 3 Paul is at a loss for words: What shall I say to you?
  - G 4 Are they praiseworthy?
    - H 1 His question of praise: Shall I praise you?
    - H 2 His refusal to praise: In this I will not praise you.
- D 2 Instructions about the Lord's Supper 11:23-34
  - E 1 The source of Paul's instructions 11:23a
    - G 1 He received them from the Lord Jesus: {23} For I received from the Lord
    - G 2 He delivered the same to the Corinthians: that which I also delivered to you,
  - E 2 The setting of the first Lord's Supper: that the Lord Jesus in the night in which He was betrayed 11:23b
  - E 3 His investing significance into the eating of the bread 11:23c-24
    - G 1 His taking of bread: took bread; 11:23c
    - G 2 His giving of thanks: {24} and when He had given thanks, 11:24a
    - G 3 His breaking it: He broke it and said, 11:24b

- G 4 His assigning the bread <u>New Covenant</u> significance: "This is My body, 11:24c
- G 5 The purpose of the ceremony: which is for you; do this in remembrance of Me." 11:24d
- E 4 His investing meaning into the drinking of the cup 11:25
  - G 1 His taking of the cup: {25} In the same way He took the cup
  - G 2 The time of the ceremony: also after supper,
  - G 3 His assigning the cup with New Covenant significance: saying, "This cup is the new covenant in My blood;
  - G 4 The purpose of the ceremony: do this, as often as you drink it, in remembrance of Me."
- E 5 Paul's assigning of meaning to the ceremony 11:26
  - G 1 The components of the ceremony
    - H 1 {26} For as often as you eat this bread
    - H 2 and drink the cup,
  - G 2 The significance of the ceremony: you proclaim the Lord's death until He comes.
- E 6 The danger of unworthy participation in the ceremony 11:27
  - G 1 The person under consideration: {27} Therefore whoever
  - G 2 The components of the ceremony: \* eats the bread or drinks the cup of the Lord
  - G 3 The unworthiness of the participant: in an unworthy manner,
  - G 4 The guilt of the participant: shall be guilty of the body and the blood of the Lord.
- E 7 The remedy for unworthy participation 11:28
  - G 1 Self examination: {28} But a man must examine himself,
  - G 2 Non-culpable participation: and in so doing he is to

eat of the bread and drink of the cup.

- E 8 The significance of unworthy participation 11:29
  - G 1 The participant: {29} For he who eats and drinks,
  - G 2 The judgment: eats and drinks judgment to himself
  - G 3 The offending practice: if he does not judge the body rightly.
- E 9 The results of unworthy participation 11:30
  - G 1 Illness: {30} For this reason many among you are weak and sick,
  - G 2 Premature death: and a number sleep.
- E 10 The benefit of self-judgment 11:31
  - G 1 Proper self-judgment: {31} But if we judged ourselves rightly,
  - G 2 Avoidance of judgment by Jesus: we would not be judged.
- E 11 The function of the Lord's judgment 11:32
  - G 1 The fact of judgment: {32} But when we are judged,
  - G 2 The reality of Jesus' discipline: we are disciplined by the Lord
  - G 3 The purpose of Jesus' discipline: so that we will not be condemned along with the world.
- E 12 Concluding exhortations 11:33-34b
  - G 1 Wait for each other: {33} So then, my brethren, when you come together to eat, wait for one another. 11:33
  - G 2 If someone is hungry: {34} If anyone is hungry, let him eat at home, 11:34a
  - G 3 The result exemption from judgment: so that you will not come together for judgment. 11:34b
- E 13 Paul's plan for attending to the remaining matters: The remaining matters I will arrange when I come. 11:34c

- C 3 The question about spiritual gifts 12 14
  - D 1 The warning to distinguish between true and false utterances 12:1-3
    - E 1 Knowing about Gifts 12:1
      - G 1 The new subject: {1} Now concerning spiritual *gifts*, brethren,
      - G 2 Paul's desire: I do not want you to be unaware.
    - E 2 Knowing about Counterfeit Gifts 12:2
      - G 1 Their previous history: {2} You know that when you were pagans, 311
      - G 2 They had been led astray by idols: *you were* led astray to the mute idols, however \* you were led.
    - E 3 Testing Gifts 12:3 Paul's consequent informing them 12:3
      - G 1 The Negative Test: {3} Therefore I make known to you that no one speaking by the Spirit of God says, "Jesus is accursed";
      - G 2 The Positive Test: and no one can say, "Jesus is Lord," except by the Holy Spirit.
  - D 2 The Holy Spirit distributes varieties of gifts to believers as He chooses 12:4-11
    - E 1 The Diversity in Spiritual Gifts 12:4-7 Diversity and the Godhead 12:4-6
      - G 1 Varieties of Gifts 12:4 There are differences of gifts ("gracings"?), but there is the same Spirit: {4}
        Now there are varieties of gifts, but the same Spirit.
        12:4
      - G 2 Varieties of Ministries 12:5 There are differences of ministries (services), and the same Lord: {5} And there are varieties of ministries, and the same Lord. 12:5
      - G 3 Varieties of Effects 12:6 There are differences of operations, but the same God the one operating:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>311</sup> 1 Cor. 12:2 - when you were pagans: This is, in my estimation, not the preferred translation of the plural of *éthnos* (1484), which is normally translated "nations." Paul's point was that these Corinthians had been among the unbelieving nations of the world.

- {6} There are varieties of effects, but the same God 12:6
- H 1 All things: who works all things
- H 2 In all: in all *persons*.
- G 4 The Source and Purpose of Gifts 12:7
  - H 1 The ubiquity of distribution: {7} But to each one is given 12:7
  - H 2 The source of distribution: the manifestation of the Spirit<sup>312</sup>
  - H 3 The purpose of distribution: for the common good. <sup>313</sup>
- E 2 The Designation of Spiritual Gifts 12:8-11
  - G 1 The Gift of Communicating Wisdom 12:8 {8} For to one is given the word of wisdom 314 through the Spirit, 12:8
  - G 2 The Gift of Communicating Knowledge: and to

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>312</sup> 1 Cor. 12:7 - the manifestation of the Spirit: The Holy Spirit seems to be in charge of the giving and (presumably) the empowering of Spiritual Gifts to believers in the Church Age. Each believer receives at least one spiritual gift.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>313</sup> 1 Cor. 12:7 - for the common good: Though the one possessing the spiritual gift finds fulfillment in exercising it, self-fulfillment is not the purpose of spiritual gifts. They are given for the common good of the Church or segments of the Church.

 $<sup>^{314}</sup>$  1 Cor. 12:8 - the word of wisdom: literally, "word of wisdom ...." The Greek noun for "word" is  $l\acute{o}gos$  (3056), and the noun for "wisdom" is sophia (4678). No article is present before either. According to Thomas Constable, referring to both "word of wisdom" and "word of knowledge," and specifically with reference to Paul's use of the term "word" ( $l\acute{o}gos$ , 3056),

This probably points to the fact that Paul was referring to an utterance of wisdom or of knowledge, namely, a wise or a knowledgeable utterance (cf. 1 Cor. 1:17—2:16) [citing Leon Morris in his commentary on 1 Corinthians]. The difference between the utterances probably lies in "wisdom" representing a mature perception of what is true to reality (cf. 1 Cor. 1:24; 2:6-13; 14:6) and "knowledge" being the understanding of God's mysteries (revelations) in particular (cf. 13:2; 14:6).

I agree with Constable that neither of these is a matter of the gifted person giving revelatory information that comes directly from God and is equal to Scripture. The canon of Scripture has been closed for about 2,000 years. Rather, with reference to a word or message of wisdom, we all know <a href="Christians">Christians</a> who seem like wise people, who seem almost invariably to give good advice on how to handle a given situation or problem. They may be good at counseling others. Some people are gifted that way by the Holy Spirit. They may not say a whole lot, but when they do, it is generally an opinion worth listening to and heeding. Some <a href="Christians">Christians</a> are good at repairing automobiles, others good at carpentering, and others good at counseling.

- another <sup>315</sup> the word of knowledge <sup>316</sup> according to the same Spirit;
- G 3 The Gift of Faith: {9} to another <sup>317</sup> faith by the same Spirit, 12:9
- G 4 The Gifts of Healings: and to another <sup>318</sup> gifts of healing <sup>319</sup> by the one Spirit,
- G 5 The Gift of Miracles: {10} and to another the effecting of miracles, <sup>320</sup> 12:10
- G 6 The Gift of Prophecy: and to another <sup>321</sup> prophecy,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>315</sup> 1 Cor. 12:8 - and to another: – another of the same kind (állos. 243)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>316</sup> 1 Cor. 12:8 - the word of knowledge: literally, "word of knowledge ...." No article is present. "Word" is again *lógos* (3056), and "knowledge" is *gnōsis* (1108). As Constable suggests, a word or message of knowledge may relate to "the understanding of God's mysteries (revelations) in particular (cf. 13:2; 14:6)."

In my opinion this gift is closely related to the gift of teaching the Scriptures. These people seem to have a gift to be able to explain the Scriptures to others. If, however, they do not also possess the gift of a word or message of wisdom, they may not necessarily be good at counseling others. One who possesses a "word of knowledge" is able to explain the meaning of Scriptures well, but may not be able to apply those same Scriptures well in a practical setting.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>317</sup> 1 Cor. 12:9 - to another: – another of a different kind (*héteros*, <u>2087</u>)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>318</sup> 1 Cor. 12:9 - to another: another (of the same kind) (*állos*, <u>243</u>)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>319</sup> 1 Cor. 12:9 - gifts of healing: literally, "gifts of healings," the plural of *iama* (2386), "healing; remedy" (Accordance); "a means of healing, remedy, medicine;" "a healing" (OBU). This appears to be the miraculous ability, bestowed by the Holy Spirit, to heal people who are sick with some sort of ailment. For example, Peter had the gift of healing (Acts 5:15-16). So also did Philip (Acts 8:5-7) and Paul (Acts 28:7-9).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>320</sup> 1 Cor. 12:10 - miracles: Literally, "moreover to another (of the same kind) (*állos*, <u>243</u>) energizings (the plural of *enérgēma*, <u>1755</u>) of powers (the plural of *dúnamis*, <u>1411</u>) – in this context, miracles. For example, power went out from Jesus (Mark 5:30) when the woman who had a hemorrhage touched his garment (Mark 5:25-30). At times the noun is translated as "miracle" (Mark 6:5; 9:39; Luke 10:13; 19:37; Acts 2:22; 8:13; 19:11; 1 Cor. 12:10, 28, 29; 2 Cor. 12:12; Gal. 3:5; Heb. 2:4). Elsewhere it is usually translated as "power" or "powers" (Matt. 22:29; 24:29, 30; 26:64; Mark 9:1; 12:24; 13:25, 26; 14:62; Luke 1:17, 35; 9:1; Acts 1:8; 3:12; 4:7, 33; Rom. 1:4, 16, 20; 8:38; 15:13, 19; 1 Cor. 1:18, 24; 2:4, 5; 4:19, 20; 15:24, 43, 56; 2 Cor. 4:7; 6:7; 12:9; 13:4; Eph. 1:19, 21; 3:7; Phil. 3:10; Col. 1:11, 29; 1 Thess. 1:5; 2 Thess. 1:11; Heb. 1:3; 6:5; 11:34; 1 Pet. 1:5; 3:22; 2 Pet. 1:3, 16; 2:11; Rev. 3:8; 4:11; 5:12; 7:12; 15:8; 19:1, etc.).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>321</sup> 1 Cor. 12:10 - and to another: another (of the same kind) (*állos*, 243).

<sup>322 1</sup> Cor. 12:10 - prophecy: the singular noun *prophēteia* (4394) denotes the proclamation of messages received directly from God. See the author's glossary entry on Prophecy. Paul considered the gift of prophecy superior to the gift of speaking in tongues because the former could be understood (1 Cor. 14:1-6). Agabus is identified as a prophet (Acts 11:27-28; 21:10). There is a list of prophets and teachers in the church at Antioch (Acts 13:1). Constable suggests that, according to Greek grammar, Barnabas, Simeon, and Lucius were identified as prophets, while Manaen and Saul were identified as teachers (Acts 13:1). Judas and Silas were identified as prophets (Acts 15:32). Philip the evangelist had four virgin daughters who were prophetesses (Acts 21:8-9). Paul will give more instruction in this letter concerning prophets in 1 Cor. 12:28, 29; 14:29, 32, 37.

- G 7 The Gift of Discernment: and to another <sup>323</sup> the distinguishing <sup>324</sup> of spirits, <sup>325</sup>
- G 8 The Gift of Tongues: to another <sup>326</sup> various kinds <sup>327</sup> of tongues, <sup>328</sup>
- G 9 The Gift of Interpreting Tongues: and to another <sup>329</sup> the interpretation of tongues. <sup>330</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>323</sup> 1 Cor. 12:10 - and to another: another (of the same kind) (*állos*, <u>243</u>).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>324</sup> 1 Cor. 12:10 - distinguishing: the plural of the noun *diákrisis* (1253), "a distinguishing, discerning, judging" (OBU). This noun is used but 3X in the entire NT: Rom. 14:1 – "passing judgment" (on another's opinions); 1 Cor. 12:10 – "distinguishing" (of spirits); and Heb. 5:14 – "to discern" (good and evil). In the present context it refers to the ability to discern repeatedly (note the plural) whether it is the Holy Spirit who is behind human utterances or whether demonic spirits are behind them.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>325</sup> 1 Cor. 12:10 - of spirits: the plural of the noun *pneûma* (4151) "wind; breath; spirit, Spirit" (Accordance). In this context there is a contrast between the Holy Spirit and demonic spirits. Demonic spirits influence men to speak things or write things that are contrary to God's written Word, and thus contrary to the Holy Spirit of God.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>326</sup> 1 Cor. 12:10 - to another: another of a different kind *héteros* (2087).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>327</sup> 1 Cor. 12:10 - *various* kinds: The adjective various does not appear in the Greek text. What does appear is the noun *génos* (1085) "family, race, kind; offspring" (Accordance). Here it means different kinds or classifications of tongues, i.e. languages.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>328</sup> 1 Cor. 12:10 - of tongues: the plural of *glōssa* (1100) literally, "tongue" and by inference, that which the tongue produces, i.e., language or speech. In my understanding, in the NT, this is always a language known by someone somewhere, but not known by the speaker. That is the miraculous part of the gift. The first time it is defined by the context is in Acts 2:1-12. The various "kinds" of tongues, should be understood as meaning "various languages." Since a tongue is a bona fide language, it invariably possesses grammar and syntax. A trained linguist, by examining a printed transcript of the utterance, or, in modern times, a recording of the utterance, could, if given enough samples, arrive at a basic level of the syntax of a language, even if he had never seen it or heard it before. There is no room in bona fide Christian circles for babbling or nonsense syllables. A trained linguist could detect, without much difficulty, if the utterance were a genuine language of if it were random babbling.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>329</sup> 1 Cor. 12:10 - and to another: another (of the same kind) (állos, 243).

<sup>330 1</sup> Cor. 12:10 - the interpretation of tongues: "interpretation" is the noun hermēneia (2058) "interpretation, explanation, translation" (Accordance); "tongues" is the plural of glōssa (1100) literally, "tongue" and by inference, that which the tongue produces, i.e., language or speech. Literally, the final phrase announcing Paul's listing of gifts in his first letter to the Corinthians is "moreover to others (of the same kind), translation of tongues (i.e. languages)." The careful reader will notice that the word I have translated "translation" of tongues (better, "languages") is the noun hermēneia (2058), from which we derive our English noun "interpretation" of the Greek (or Hebrew or Aramaic) original language text. Unfortunately, translating the Biblical text from Hebrew or Greek to English has more rigorous guidelines than what we typically today call "the interpretation of tongues." It should be identical, but, in many cases, I fear, it is not.

Years ago, I spoke in English to a group of students in a Bible School in another country who spoke another language other than English.. My interpreter and I were operating from two different presuppositions. I assumed it was his job to faithfully represent in the target language what I had said in English. He did not agree. He believed it was his job to add illustrations (and presumably) his own understanding of the meaning of the original Biblical text. Not surprisingly, we got into a bit of an argument when something that I said lasted 20 seconds, and what he was translating lasted perhaps 80 seconds. The spiritual gift of "Interpreting Tongues" consists of faithfully translating from the original language of the "tongues speaker" to the language of the target listener. If the people involved in the process do not even believe that the utterance being given by the "tongues speaker" is a real language, all bets are

- G 10 Note: God's Sovereign Control of Spiritual Gifts The sovereignty of distribution: {11} But one and the same Spirit works all these things, distributing to each one individually as He wills.<sup>331</sup> 12:11
  - H 1 The inclusiveness of the gifts: Moreover all these things
  - H 2 The unity of the distributor: works one and the same Spirit, <sup>332</sup>
  - H 3 The inclusiveness of the recipients: distributing separately to each one
  - H 4 The authority of the distribution: according as He purposes. 12:11
- D 3 **Complexity**: The diversity and interdependence of the members of Christ's Body 12:12-27
  - E 1 **Unity**: All believers together make up Christ's one body 12:12-13
    - G 1 The analogy of the human body 12:12
      - H 1 There is one body: {12} For even as the body is one
      - H 2 The body has many members: and *yet* has many members,
      - H 3 Yet the many members together constitute one body:
        - J 1 and all the members of the body,
        - J 2 though they are many,
        - J 3 are one body,
    - G 2 The correspondence with the Messiah (Christ) Just as it is with the human body, so it is with the

off as to whether or not we have a message coming directly from God or whether we have a message coming from man's imagination!

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>331</sup> 1 Cor. 12:11 - The word order in the Greek text is a bit different than it is in the NASB text. My outline reflects the Greek word order as well as a more literal rendering of the text.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>332</sup> 1 Cor. 12:11 - works one and the same Spirit: The Holy Spirit has a corner on the market of distributing spiritual gifts and abilities – He is sole proprietor of the distributorship!

- Messiah (Christ): so also is Christ. 12:12-13
- H 1 For with one Spirit we were all baptized (immersed) into one body: {13} For by one Spirit we were all baptized into one body,
  - J 1 Whether Jew or Greek: whether Jews or Greeks,
  - J 2 Whether slaves or free: whether slaves or free,
- H 2 And we all were given one Spirit to drink: and we were all made to drink of one Spirit.
- E 2 **Diversity**: Everyone is different in the Body of Christ 12:14-20
  - G 1 **The thesis** Now the body is not [made up of] one part, but of many. (A body by definition has to have many parts.) 12:14
    - H 1 Not a singularity: {14} For the body is not one member,
    - H 2 But a plurality: but many.
  - G 2 Lack of similarity does not invalidate: The issue of significance: "I don't count because I don't have a more glamorous gift." "I still have a significant role, even though I'm different!" 12:15-16
    - H 1 The envy and disillusionment of the foot: {15} If the foot says, "Because I am not a hand, I am not a part of the body,"
    - H 2 The reality about the foot: It is not for this reason any the less *a part* of the body.
    - H 3 The envy and disillusionment of the ear: {16} And if the ear says, "Because I am not an eye, I am not a part of the body,"
    - H 4 The reality about the ear: it is not for this reason any the less a part of the body
  - G 3 Uniformity would deprive us of complexity in

- **performance:**<sup>333</sup> "If I weren't here, Christ would be deprived of a unique contribution!" 12:17
- H 1 If all the body were an eye, where would the hearing be?: {17} If the whole body were an eye, where would the hearing be?
- H 2 If all were hearing, where would the smelling be?: If the whole body were hearing, where would the sense of smell be?
- G 4 Complexity is decreed by God! But now God has set each one of the parts in the body as He wished! "I'm the way I am because God made me this way for His good reasons!" Differentness is designed by God! 12:18
  - H 1 {18} But now God has placed the members
  - H 2 each one of them,
  - H 3 in the body,
  - H 4 just as He desired.
- G 5 **Uniformity destroys entity:** Unity of function destroys the whole effect of a multi-faceted organism! If all were one part, where would the body be? 12:19
  - H 1 {19} If they were all one member,
  - H 2 where would the body be?
- G 6 **Diversity is melded into unity:** But now there are indeed many parts, but one body. 12:20
  - H 1 Multiplicity: {20} But now there are many members,
  - H 2 Unity: but one body.
- E 3 **Indispensability**: Everyone is important in the Body of Christ! 12:21-26
  - G 1 The impossibility of independence! 12:21

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>333</sup> Evidently God wants the body of Christ to make a complex, multi-faceted impact on a watching world. The more we are different, the more people we can reach, and the more we can glorify God. God is a God of complexity and divergence according to a Divine standard of holiness.

- H 1 {21} And the eye cannot say to the hand, "I have no need of you";
- H 2 or again the head to the feet, "I have no need of you."
- G 2 The necessity of the weaker! {22} On the contrary, it is much truer that the members of the body which seem to be weaker are necessary. 334 12:22
- G 3 The honor of those with less prestige! {23} and those *members* of the body which we deem less honorable, on these we bestow more abundant honor 12:23
- G 4 The additional beauty for those parts without beauty!
  - H 1 and our less presentable members become much more presentable, 12:23b
  - H 2 {24} whereas our more presentable members have no need *of it*. 12:24a
- G 5 But God has blended together the body so that the part lacking in honor has received more abundant honor 12:24b-25b
  - H 1 God's composition of the body: But God has so composed the body, 12:24b
  - H 2 His bestowal of abundant honor: giving more abundant honor to that *member* which lacked, 12:24c
  - H 3 His reduction of division: {25} so that there be no division in the body 12:25a
  - H 4 His imparting of mutual care: But *that* the parts should exercise the same care on behalf of one another! 12:25b
- G 6 The implications of the honorable, multi-gifted body 12:26
  - H 1 Corporate suffering: {26} And if one member suffers, all the members suffer with it;
  - H 2 Corporate joy: if *one* member is honored, all

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>334</sup> 1 Cor. 12:22 - weaker are necessary: Try walking with a sore little toe!

the members rejoice with it.

- E 4 Visibility 12:27
  - G 1 Corporately, you are [in a non-corporeal sense] the body of Christ: {27} Now you are Christ's body,
  - G 2 Individually, you are members [of Christ's body]: and individually, members of it.
- D 4 **Priority**: The relative importance and distribution of some gifts: 12:28-31
  - E 1 God's **appointment** within the church: {28} And God has appointed in the church, 12:28a
  - E 2 The **importance** in distribution (gifted people and gifts): first, apostles 12:28b
    - G 1 second, prophets
    - G 2 third, teachers
    - G 3 then, miracles
    - G 4 then, gifts of healings,
    - G 5 helps,
    - G 6 administrations,
    - G 7 *various* kinds of tongues.
  - E 3 The **unevenness** of distribution 12:29-30
    - G 1 {29} All are not apostles, are they? 12:29a
    - G 2 All are not prophets, are they? 12:29b
    - G 3 All are not teachers, are they? 12:29c
    - G 4 All are not workers of miracles, are they? 12:29d
    - G 5 {30} All do not have gifts of healings, do they? 12:30a
    - G 6 All do not speak with tongues, do they? 12:30b
    - G 7 All do not interpret, do they? 12:30c
  - E 4 The **challenge** concerning distribution 12:31

- G 1 His exhortation to desire eagerly the greater gifts: {31} But earnestly desire the greater gifts. <sup>335</sup>
- G 2 His showing to them a way of excellence: And I show you a still more excellent way. 336
- D 5 Love is more important than even revelational gifts love is eternal while they are temporary 1 Cor. 13
  - E 1 If he possesses the gift of Tongues, but has no love, he is merely meaningless noise 1 Cor. 13:1
    - G 1 The hypothetical "glorious" options: {1} If <sup>337</sup> I speak
      - H 1 With the languages of men: with the tongues of men <sup>338</sup>
      - H 2 Or with the languages of angels: and of angels, <sup>339</sup>
    - G 2 The selfish exclusion: but do not have love <sup>340</sup>

 $<sup>^{335}</sup>$  1 Cor. 12:31 - earnestly desire the greater gifts: "Earnestly desire" translates one Greek verb, the  $2^{nd}$  Person Plural Present Active Imperative of  $dz\bar{e}lo\bar{o}$  (2206), "to burn with zeal" (OBU). Paul commanded the Corinthians corporately, as a church, to desire jealously the greater (not the inferior) spiritual gifts. He will use this intense verb three more times in this letter -1 Cor. 13:4; 14:1, 39. He elevates prophecy as a greater gift than speaking in tongues (1 Cor. 14:1, 39). The latter gift was apparently the obsession of the Corinthians.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>336</sup> 1 Cor. 12:31 - a still more excellent way: The still more excellent way (than the church employing greater spiritual gifts) is the way of exhibiting love. Paul's point will be this – that a church can possess all the spiritual gifts in the world, yet if it fails to employ love toward one another, the whole thing is a meaningless charade – a noisy display of meaningless elevator music. No theme, no real music, just noise.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>337</sup> 1 Cor. 13:1 - If: This is a third class conditional "If" – "If – maybe so or maybe not." The speaker represents a hypothetical point a view – he may or may not speak with the tongues of men and of angels. But if he does so and does not possess love, then he is merely a noisy gong or a clanging cymbal. Noise, but no reality.

 $<sup>^{338}</sup>$  1 Cor. 13:1 - the tongues of men: The Corinthians appear to have been enamored with the noisy, flashy gift of speaking in languages they had not learned. Paul here is attempting to help them see matters as they really are – tongues without love are meaningless.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>339</sup> 1 Cor. 13:1 - and of angels: Do angels have their own special language or languages? They may well have. Paul is not, I believe, attempting to convey a theology of angelic speech. His point, rather, is a matter of "one-upsmanship." The Corinthians were so desperately elevating the gift of Speaking in (Human) Tongues that he does them one better – if he were not only to speak in the languages of men, but also in the languages of angels, how great would he be then? The answer is a "put-down." Even in that case he would not be special, he would be merely a noisy gong or a clanging cymbal in God's great orchestra. Gongs and cymbals are useful at just the right moment, which, in orchestral terms, means, "almost never." A noisy gong or a clanging cymbal would be a poorly-played gong or a poorly-played cymbal. A mis-timed gong or cymbal grates on the ears in a good orchestra.

 $<sup>^{340}</sup>$  1 Cor. 13:1 - but do not have love: literally, "love, moreover, I am not possessing" – love  $(ag\acute{a}p\bar{e}, \underline{26})$  is a state of being that acts in the best interests of the one loved, rather than in the interests of the one loving. The best example, perhaps, is John 3:16, wherein we learn that God loved the world of men so much that He gave [to become

- G 3 The sad reality: he is merely noise:
  - H 1 A noisy gong: I have become a noisy gong
  - H 2 A clanging cymbal: or a clanging cymbal. <sup>342</sup>
- E 2 If he possesses the gifts of prophecy and revelational knowledge and faith, but has no love, he is nothing 1 Cor. 13:2
  - G 1 His hypothetical possession of gifts
    - H 1 Of prophecy: {2} If <sup>343</sup> I have the gift of prophecy, <sup>344</sup>
    - H 2 Of knowledge: and know all mysteries 345

incarnate and to be crucified to pay for human sins] His only-born Son, so that whoever trusts in Him might not perish (eternally), but possess everlasting life; "I am not possessing" is the <u>Present Subjunctive Active</u> of the verb  $\acute{e}ch\bar{o}$  (2192), "to have or hold or possess."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>341</sup> 1 Cor. 13:1 - noisy gong: The gong in question (*chalkós*, <u>5475</u>) is hammered out from the metal of copper or bronze (Matt. 10:9). The context must determine the purpose of the metal. In Matt. 10:9, the use is money; so also in Mark 6:8; 12:41. The purpose of the metal in 1 Cor. 13:1 is a gong in an orchestra. In Rev. 18:12, its use is for costly ornaments.

 $<sup>^{342}</sup>$  1 Cor. 13:1 - a clanging cymbal: literally, a cymbal clanging, wherein "cymbal" is the noun *kúmbalon* (2950), "a cymbal, i.e. a hollow basin of brass, producing, when struck together, a brash, sudden, almost alarming, percussive, and not very musical sound. This is the only time in the NT this noun is used. "Clanging" is the present active participle of the verb *alaládzō* (214), "to repeat frequently the cry "alala" as soldiers used to do on entering battle" (OBU). In the present context, there is nothing pleasant or musical about this abrasive cymbal sound. "Clanging" is probably as good an adjective as we can find in English.

The bottom line is that a person who is very gifted in spiritual gifts which include human utterance, but who is not possessing love, is merely a bunch of noise. He is not doing anything constructive.

 $<sup>^{343}</sup>$  1 Cor. 13:2 - If: The third-class condition  $-e\acute{a}n$  ( $\underline{1437}$ ) - perhaps it is true, and perhaps it is not. It is a hypothetical condition - in this case, let's suppose that he possesses the gift of prophecy, yet at the same time, he does not also possess love, then the conclusion would be true - he is nothing.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>344</sup> 1 Cor. 13:2 - I have the gift of prophecy: "the gift of prophecy" translates the single noun *prophēteia* (4394), which denotes the God-given ability to proclaim messages received directly from God. See the author's glossary entry on <a href="Prophecy">Prophecy</a>. Paul considered the gift of prophecy superior to the gift of speaking in tongues because the former could be understood (1 Cor. 14:1-6).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>345</sup> 1 Cor. 13:2 - and know all mysteries: "know" is the <u>Perfect Active Subjunctive</u> of the verb *eidō* (<u>1492</u>), which seems to be an intuitive (as opposed to experiential) knowledge, possibly gained by Divine revelation. The verb appears in the <u>Perfect</u> tense, so it could be translated, "and have come to know all mysteries."

<sup>&</sup>quot;all the <u>mysteries</u>" is the plural of the noun *musterion* (3466), the truths largely obscure in the OT, but revealed by God to the Church through His prophets and apostles in the NT

by God to the <u>Church</u> through His <u>prophets</u> and <u>apostles</u> in the <u>NT</u>.

Paul's point is that he did, indeed, possess the gift of prophecy and he had come to know mysteries. Yet, if he did not possess love, he was nothing, worth nothing.

and all knowledge; 346

- H 3 Of faith: and if I have all faith, <sup>347</sup> so as to remove mountains, <sup>348</sup>
- G 2 His non-possession of love: but do not have love,
- G 3 The sad result: I am nothing.
- E 3 If he is self-sacrificial to the extreme, yet does not possess love, there is no profit 1 Cor. 13:3
  - G 1 His self-sacrifice of his possessions: {3} And if I give all my possessions to feed the poor,
  - G 2 His self-sacrifice to the point of martyrdom: and if I surrender my body to be burned,
  - G 3 His non-possession of love: but do not have love,
  - G 4 The absence of profit: it profits me nothing.
- E 4 The characteristics of love 1 Cor. 13:4a-b
  - G 1 Patience: {4} Love is patient, 1 Cor. 13:4a
  - G 2 Kindness: love is kind 1 Cor. 13:4b
- E 5 Things love does not do 1 Cor. 13:4c-6
  - G 1 It is not jealous: and is not jealous; 1 Cor. 13:4c
  - G 2 It does not brag: love does not brag 1 Cor. 13:4d
  - G 3 It is not arrogant: and is not arrogant, 1 Cor. 13:4e

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>346</sup> 1 Cor. 13:2 - and all knowledge: literally, "and all the knowledge," wherein "knowledge" is the noun *gnōsis* (1108), in context, revelational knowledge – truths revealed to God's <u>prophets</u> and <u>apostles</u>. The person who knew such knowledge might not necessarily have had these truths revealed to him, but might have been privileged to spend significant time with servants of the Lord to whom had been revealed deeper truths. Men such as <u>Timothy</u> and <u>Luke</u> come to mind. <u>Paul's</u> point is that, even though such a person might have had access to significant amounts of revelational knowledge, if he did not have love, he was nothing.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>347</sup> 1 Cor. 13:2 - and if I have all faith: "faith" is *pistis* (4102), a strong conviction of the truth of anything" (adapted from OBU); "faith, belief, trust; value; proof" (Accordance). Faith is the one component without which we cannot please God (Heb. 11:6). It is a fruit of the Spirit (Gal. 5:22). And yet, if a person possessed all manner of faith, but did not exhibit love, he was nothing.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>348</sup> 1 Cor. 13:2 - so as to remove mountains: <u>Paul</u> is referring to <u>Jesus</u>' disparaging statement to His disciples in Matt. 17:20, that if they had faith as small as a mustard seed, they would say to this mountain, "Move from here to there," and it would move. Nothing would be impossible for them. <u>Paul</u> is saying that, even if he had enough faith to move mountains, and yet did not have love, he would be nothing!

- G 4 It does not act unbecomingly: {5} does not act unbecomingly; 1 Cor. 13:5a
- G 5 It does not seek what is rightfully its own: it does not seek its own, 1 Cor. 13:5b
- G 6 It is not provoked: is not provoked, 1 Cor. 13:5c
- G 7 It does not take into account a wrong suffered: does not take into account a wrong suffered, 1 Cor. 13:5d
- G 8 It does not rejoice in unrighteousness: {6} does not rejoice in unrighteousness, 1 Cor. 13:6a
- E 6 Things love does do 1 Cor. 13:6b-7
  - G 1 It rejoices with the truth: but rejoices with the truth; 1 Cor. 13:6b
  - G 2 It endures all things: {7} bears all things, 1 Cor. 13:7a
  - G 3 It believes all things: believes all things, 1 Cor. 13:7b
  - G 4 It hopes all things: hopes all things, 1 Cor. 13:7c
  - G 5 It remains true even in difficult circumstances: endures all things. 1 Cor. 13:7d
- E 7 The permanence of love in contrast with the temporariness of gifts 1 Cor. 13:8
  - G 1 Love never fails: {8} Love never fails;
  - G 2 Gifts of prophecy will be terminated: but if there are gifts of prophecy, they will be done away;
  - G 3 The gift of tongues will cease to exist: if there are tongues, they will cease;
  - G 4 Revelational knowledge will be terminated: if there is knowledge, it will be done away.
- E 8 The revelational gifts are partial 1 Cor. 13:9
  - G 1 We know partially: {9} For we know in part
  - G 2 We prophesy partially: and we prophesy in part;
- E 9 When that which is complete arrives, the partial will be terminated

- G 1 The arrival of the complete: {10} but when the perfect comes, <sup>349</sup>
- G 2 The termination of the partial: the partial will be done away.
- E 10 The analogy of the growing maturity of a child 1 Cor. 13:11
  - G 1 Paul's experience as a child: {11} When I was a child,
    - H 1 His childish speech: I used to speak like a child,
    - H 2 His childish thinking: think like a child,
    - H 3 His childish reasoning: reason like a child;
  - G 2 When Paul became a man, he got rid of childish ways: when I became a man, I did away with childish things.
- E 11 The analogy of viewing matters in an imperfect mirror 1 Cor. 13:12
  - G 1 Now, we see matters dimly, in a mirror: {12} For now we see in a mirror dimly,
  - G 2 The time will come when we see face to face: but then face to face;
  - G 3 Now we know things partially: now I know in part,
  - G 4 In the future we will know fully: but then I will know fully just as I also have been fully known.
- E 12 The permanence of three virtues and the transcendence of love 1 Cor. 13:13
  - G 1 The permanence of three cardinal virtues

<sup>349 1</sup> Cor. 13:10 - but when the perfect comes: In my view this is not the best translation. The English adjective "perfect" has the connotation of "numerically perfect, or totally without error." That is not the meaning of the Greek phrase *tò télion*, "that which is complete" (*téleios*, 5046). The meaning here is complete or mature, achieving the end for which it has been designed. Note that the word is translated "mature" in 1 Cor. 2:6; 14:20; Eph. 4:13; Heb. 5:14 as "complete" in Col. 1:28. There can be more than one stage of completion. One stage of completion is the arrival of the closed canon of Scripture in about AD 100 (the approximate time of the writing of the book of Revelation). Since that book has been written, there have been no more Scriptures written. If, for example, the gift of prophecy is still functioning, why has nothing been added to the NT Scriptures for over 1900 years? Another stage of completion will be the cleansing and purifying of the Bride of Christ (the Church) in preparation for the Marriage Supper of the Lamb (Rev. 19:7-9).

- H 1 {13} But now faith,
- H 2 hope,
- H 3 love, abide these three;
- G 2 The transcendence of love: but the greatest of these is love.
- D 6 The superiority of prophecy over "tongues" 14:1-25
  - E 1 Because prophecy builds up the church whereas "tongues" doesn't 14:1-19
    - G 1 General guidelines 14:1
      - H 1 The main focus: {1} Pursue love,
      - H 2 As a church, desire spiritual gifts: yet desire earnestly spiritual gifts,
      - H 3 Place a premium on the gift of prophecy: but especially that you may prophesy.
    - G 2 The superiority of the gift of prophecy over the gift of speaking in tongues 14:2-4
      - H 1 In relation to the audience 14:2-3
        - J 1 The tongues-speaker speaks not to men, but to God: {2} For one who speaks in a tongue does not speak to men but to God; 14:2a
        - J 2 The consequence no on can understand him: for no one understands, 14:2b
        - J 3 He speaks mysteries in his spirit: but in his spirit he speaks mysteries. 14:2c
        - J 4 The prophet speaks to men: {3} But one who prophesies speaks to men 14:3
          - K1 for edification
          - K2 and exhortation
          - K3 and consolation.

- H 2 In relation to edification 14:4
  - J 1 Oneself: {4} One who speaks in a tongue edifies himself;
  - J 2 The church: but one who prophesies edifies the church.
- G 3 The crucial importance of the gift of interpretation 14:5
  - H 1 Paul's concession to their desire to speak in tongues: {5} Now I wish that you all spoke in tongues,
  - H 2 He wishes even more that they would prophesy: but even more that you would prophesy;
  - H 3 The one who prophesies is greater than the one who speaks in tongues: and greater is one who prophesies than one who speaks in tongues,
  - H 4 The only redeeming factor for this situation is the possession of the gift of interpretation: unless \* he interprets,
  - H 5 The result of the presence of the gift of interpretation: so that the church may receive edifying.
- G 4 Where is the profit in speaking in tongues 14:6
  - H 1 Paul's hypothetical visit to them using the gift of tongues: {6} But now, brethren, if I come to you speaking in tongues,
  - H 2 Where is the profit? what will I profit you
  - H 3 The only possibilities for profit: unless \* I speak to you
    - J 1 either by way of revelation
    - J 2 or of knowledge
    - J 3 or of prophecy
    - J 4 or of teaching?
- G 5 Illustrative examples 14:7-

- H 1 In the realm of music 14:7
  - J 1 A flute or harp must have distinguishing, intelligible sounds: {7} Yet even lifeless things, either flute or harp, in producing a sound, if they do not produce a distinction in the tones,
  - J 2 If there is no distinction in sounds, what is the point of playing the instrument: how will it be known what is played on the flute or on the harp?
- G 6 In the realm of battle 14:8
  - H 1 In the event of an unintelligible sound of the bugle: {8} For if the bugle produces an indistinct sound,
  - H 2 Who will prepare for battle? who will prepare himself for battle?
- G 7 The application: {9} So also you, 14:9
  - H 1 Unless you utter intelligible speech: unless \* you utter by the tongue speech that is clear,
  - H 2 How will anyone understand: how will it be known what is spoken?
  - H 3 Only the air will be your audience: For you will be speaking into the air.
- G 8 The analogy of foreign languages 1 Cor. 14:10-11
  - H 1 The plethora of languages around the world: {10} There are, perhaps, a great many kinds of languages in the world, 14:10a
  - H 2 Each language can be understood: and no kind is without meaning. 14:10b
  - H 3 If I do not know the meaning of the language: {11} If then I do not know the meaning of the language, 14:11
    - J 1 I will be a barbarian to the one who speaks the language: I will be to the one who speaks a barbarian,

- J 2 The speaker of the language will be a barbarian to me: and the one who speaks will be a barbarian to me.
- G 9 The conclusion 1 Cor. 14:12
  - H 1 Since the Corinthian church is zealous for spiritual gifts: {12} So also you, since you are zealous of spiritual gifts,
  - H 2 They are to seek to benefit the church: seek to abound for the edification of the church.
- G 10 Applicational principles 14:13-
  - H 1 The Tongues-Speaker should pray he may interpret: {13} Therefore let one who speaks in a tongue pray that he may interpret. 14:13
  - H 2 In the area of prayer 14:14-17
    - J 1 If someone prays in a tongue, his mind is unfruitful: {14} For if I pray in a tongue, my spirit prays, but my mind is unfruitful. 14:14a
    - J 2 The preferred outcome pray with both the spirit and the mind: {15} What is the outcome then? 14:15
      - K1 I will pray with the spirit and the mind: I will pray with the spirit and I will pray with the mind also:
      - K2 I will sing with the spirit and the mind: I will sing with the spirit and I will sing with the mind also.
    - J 3 If you bless in the spirit only, what is the benefit to the one who cannot understand you? 14:16
      - K1 If you bless only in the spirit: {16} Otherwise if you bless in the spirit only,
      - K2 How will the ungifted person chime in with an "Amen"? how will the one who fills the place of the ungifted say the

"Amen " at your giving of thanks, since he does not know what you are saying?

- J 4 If you give thanks in an unintelligible language 14:17
  - K1 You are thanking well enough: {17} For you are giving thanks well enough,
  - K2 But the other person is not built up: but the other person is not edified.
- G 11 Paul's personal experience 14:18-19
  - H 1 He is grateful he speaks in tongues more than any of them: {18} I thank God, I speak in tongues more than you all; 14:18
  - H 2 His policy in the church 14:19
    - J 1 He would rather speak five words with his mind: {19} however, in the church <sup>350</sup> I desire to speak five words with my mind
    - J 2 So he can benefit others through teaching: so that I may instruct others also, rather than ten thousand words in a tongue.
- E 2 Because "tongues" represents a childish (immature) "sign-for-judgment" emphasis in the Church and is thus inappropriate for instruction or evangelism 14:20-25
  - G 1 Paul urges the Corinthians not to be childish in their thinking 14:20
    - H 1 His admonition: {20} Brethren, do not be children in your thinking;
    - H 2 Be infantile as far as practicing evil: yet in evil be infants,
    - H 3 Be mature (complete) in their thinking: but

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>350</sup> 1 Cor. 14:19 - in the church: It almost seems as though Paul admits he prays in tongues privately. However, in the church he far prefers to pray in a language his listeners understand. But see the note by Toussaint in Constable. He does not agree.

in your thinking be mature.

- G 2 The damning prediction of Isaiah 28:11-12. 14:21
  - H 1 The location of the citation: {21} In the Law it is written,
  - H 2 The prophecy of foreign speech to Israel:
    "BY MEN OF STRANGE TONGUES AND
    BY THE LIPS OF STRANGERS I WILL
    SPEAK TO THIS PEOPLE,
  - H 3 The failure of Israel to comprehend and obey the message: AND EVEN SO THEY WILL NOT LISTEN TO ME,"
  - H 4 The source of the message: says the Lord.
- G 3 The function of foreign languages foreign languages are designed to be a sign: {22} So then tongues are for a sign, 14:22a
  - H 1 Not a sign for believers: not to those who believe
  - H 2 But a sign for unbelievers: but to unbelievers;
- G 4 The function of prophecy 14:22b
  - H 1 It is not designed for unbelievers: but prophecy is *for a sign*, <sup>351</sup> not to unbelievers
  - H 2 But for believers: but to those who believe.
- G 5 What will be the reaction of ungifted believers or unbelievers who enter a church service in which everyone is speaking in a foreign language? 14:23
  - H 1 The assembling of the church: {23}
    Therefore if the whole church assembles together \* \*
  - H 2 If all are speaking in foreign languages: and all speak in tongues,
  - H 3 The entrance of ungifted believers or

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>351</sup> 1 Cor. 14:22 - *for a sign*: This is an unfortunate mistranslation (notice the italics). Prophecy is not a sign at all. (These words do not appear in the Greek text.) Prophecy is designed not for unbelievers, but for believers. Nevertheless, prophecy can have a beneficial effect even upon unbelievers (see 1 Cor. 14:24-25).

- unbelievers: and ungifted men or unbelievers enter,
- H 4 The conclusion of the visitors they will say you are crazy! will they not say that you are mad?
- G 6 What will be the reaction of an unbeliever or an ungifted believer who enter a church service in which everyone is prophesying? 14:24-25
  - H 1 The contingency all in a church service are prophesying: {24} But if all prophesy, 14:24a
  - H 2 The entrance of an unbeliever or ungifted believer: and an unbeliever or an ungifted man enters, 14:24b
  - H 3 The resultant positive impact 14:24c-25
    - J 1 he is convicted by all, 14:24c
    - J 2 he is called to account by all; 14:24d
    - J 3 {25} the secrets of his heart are disclosed; 14:25a
    - J 4 and so he will fall on his face and worship God, 14:25b
    - J 5 declaring that God is certainly among you. 14:25c
- D 7 Rules for verbal utterances in church 14:26-36
  - E 1 "Tongues" and prophecy 14:26-33
    - G 1 The general state of matters in a church service: {26} What is the outcome then, brethren? 14:26
      - H 1 The occasion: When you assemble,
      - H 2 The participants: each one
      - H 3 The components
        - J 1 has a psalm,
        - J 2 has a teaching,
        - J 3 has a revelation,

- J 4 has a tongue,
- J 5 has an interpretation.
- H 4 The guiding purpose: Let all things be done for edification.
- G 2 Rules for speaking in tongues 14:27-28
  - H 1 The category: {27} If anyone speaks in a tongue, 14:27a
  - H 2 The number of participants: it should be by two or at the most three, 14:27b
  - H 3 The order: and each in turn, 14:27c
  - H 4 The requisite: and one must interpret; 14:27d
  - H 5 What if there is no interpreter present: {28} but if there is no interpreter, 14:28
    - J 1 he must keep silent in the church;
    - J 2 and let him speak to himself and to God.
- G 3 Rules for prophets and revelation 14:29-33
  - H 1 Orderly speaking: {29} Let two or three prophets speak, 14:29a
  - H 2 The requisite discernment: and let the others pass judgment. 14:29b
  - H 3 If a revelation comes to one who is seated: {30} But if a revelation is made to another who is seated, the first one must keep silent. 14:30
  - H 4 The decorum of prophesying: {31} For you can all prophesy one \* by one \*, 14:31
    - J 1 so that all may learn
    - J 2 and all may be exhorted;
  - H 5 The control of outbursts: {32} and the spirits of prophets are subject to prophets; 14:32
  - H 6 God is a God of decorum: {33} for God is

not a God of confusion but of peace, 14:33a

H 7 This rule applies to all churches as in all the churches of the saints. 14:33b

#### E 2 Women 14:34-35

- G 1 Women are to keep silent in the churches: {34} The women are to keep silent in the churches; 14:34a
- G 2 They are not permitted to speak: for they are not permitted to speak, 14:34b
- G 3 They are to subject themselves: but are to subject themselves, 14:34c
- G 4 The confirmation of the Law: just as the Law also says. 14:34d
- G 5 If they have questions: {35} If they desire to learn anything, 14:35
  - H 1 Their Biblical option: let them ask their own husbands at home;
  - H 2 The rule: for it is improper for a woman to speak in church.

#### D 8 Expected responses to Paul's teaching 14:37-40

- E 1 Obedience 14:36-38
  - G 1 Are you Corinthians the fountainhead of Divine revelation? 14:36
    - H 1 Were you the originators of God's Word? {36} Was it from you that the word of God first went forth?
    - H 2 Has the Word of God come only to you? Or has it come to you only?
  - G 2 If you think you are special 14:37
    - H 1 If you think you are a prophet or someone spiritual: {37} If anyone thinks he is a prophet or spiritual,
    - H 2 Then acknowledge that what I am giving you is the Lord's command: let him recognize that the things which I write to you are the Lord's commandment.

- G 3 If you don't agree, you are persona non grata: {38} But if anyone does not recognize this, he is not recognized. 14:38
- E 2 Priority 14:39
  - G 1 Place an emphasis on the gift of prophecy: {39} Therefore, my brethren, desire earnestly to prophesy,
  - G 2 Do not disallow the gift of speaking in tongues: and do not forbid to speak in tongues. <sup>352</sup>
- E 3 Orderliness 14:40: {40} But all things must be done properly and in an orderly manner.

#### **B 4** The Problem of Error About the Resurrection 15

- C 1 The importance of Messiah's resurrection: It is a part of the gospel by which the Corinthians were saved 15:1-11
  - D 1 Paul's introduction to the gospel 15:1-2
    - E 1 Paul's intention to explain the gospel: {1} Now I make known to you, brethren, the gospel 353 15:1a
    - E 2 Actions in regard to the gospel 15:1b
      - G 1 He preached: which I preached to you,
      - G 2 They received: which also you received,
    - E 3 Their status in regard to the gospel 15:1c-2b
      - G 1 They stand in it: in which also you stand, 15:1c

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>352</sup> 1 Cor. 14:39 - and do not forbid to speak in tongues: In the era in which Paul lived, the complete canon of Scripture had not yet been revealed. For example, John had not yet been given and reproduced in writing the messages of the Book of Revelation. There was still a need for sign gifts. We live now in 2023. The canon of Scripture has long been closed. There is no longer a need for sign gifts. I do not believe speaking in tongues is either bona fide today or warranted. However, as soon as the Church has been Raptured to heaven, the Tribulation period will shortly commence. All kinds of signs will emerge at that point. We know, for example, that Two Witnesses will prophesy (Rev. 11:3, 6). Will we see a return to the bona fide gift of speaking in tongues? Only God knows for certain the answer to that question.

<sup>353 15:1 -</sup> gospel: The word gospel (*euanggelion*, 2098) simply means "good news." As with most words, the content of the good news must be determined by the context. Here the meaning is that those who place their faith in Jesus are thus saved from eternal damnation from their sins. The content of the gospel here incorporates the essential elements that Christ died for our sins as the Scriptures predicted. His death is proven by His burial. Christ arose from the grave as the Scriptures predicted. His resurrection is proven by His multiple appearances. The gospel Paul here describes is technically different than the gospel Jesus announced to the Jewish people in Mark 1:14-15, for example. (See the explanatory notes at Mark 1:14-15 – <a href="http://www.wordexplain.com/PDFdocs/Mark Expanded Outline.pdf">http://www.wordexplain.com/PDFdocs/Mark Expanded Outline.pdf</a>.)

- G 2 They are saved by it: {2} by which also you are saved, 15:2a
- G 3 Their adherence to the message he had preached: if you hold fast<sup>354</sup> the word which I preached to you, 15:2b
- E 4 Their only potential disqualifier if their faith was ill-placed: unless you believed in vain. 355 15:2c
- D 2 The content of the gospel 15:3-5
  - E 1 The primal nature of his past message to them: {3} For I delivered to you as of first importance 15:3a
  - E 2 The source of his message: what I also received, 15:3b
  - E 3 The first foundation of the gospel the substitutionary death of Messiah for humanity's sins as predicted in the Scripture: that Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures, 15:3c
  - E 4 The proof of Jesus death: {4} and that He was buried, 356 15:4a
  - E 5 The second foundation of the gospel the resurrection of Messiah on the third day as foretold in the Scriptures: and that He was raised on the third day according to the Scriptures, 15:4b
  - E 6 The proof of Messiah's resurrection: {5} and that He appeared to Cephas, then to the twelve. 15:5
- D 3 The continuing proof of Jesus' resurrection 15:6-10
  - E 1 His appearance to five hundred 15:6

 $<sup>^{354}</sup>$  15:2 if you hold fast: This is a first class condition – "if, and it's true." *If* here could be translated "since." In other words, they were indeed holding fast to the message he had proclaimed to them.

<sup>355 15:2 -</sup> unless you believed in vain: The "if" Paul contemplates here, translated "unless," is a third class condition. Perhaps it is true, perhaps it is not. The effectiveness of their faith depends entirely on the reality of the whole concept of resurrection in the first place. Paul does not question either the sincerity or the durability of their faith. What he contemplates is that their strong faith was actually worth nothing. How could that be? In the context of 1 Cor. 15, the only thing to which Paul could be referring was that some of them, encumbered with Platonistic philosophy, were denying the reality of resurrection. As Paul goes on to explain, *if* there is no such thing as a resurrection for men in general, then Christ in particular has *not* been resurrected either. And if Christ has *not* been resurrected, that state of affairs would make their faith in Jesus utterly worthless. Paul went on to assert, of course, that Christ *had* been resurrected, and that the subsequent resurrection of believers in Jesus is as *certain* as Christ's resurrection.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>356</sup> 15:4 - and that He was buried: The fact that Jesus was buried demonstrates the reality of His death.

- G 1 The time: {6} After that He appeared
- G 2 The number: to more than five hundred brethren at one time,
- G 3 Their status
  - H 1 most of whom remain until now,
  - H 2 but some have fallen asleep;
- E 2 His appearance to James: {7} then He appeared to James, 15:7a
- E 3 His appearance to all the apostles: then to all the apostles; 15:7b
- E 4 His appearance to Paul 15:8-10
  - G 1 The order: {8} and last of all, 15:8a
  - G 2 The uniqueness: as to one untimely born, 15:8b
  - G 3 The appearance: He appeared to me also. 15:8c
  - G 4 His unworthiness 15:9
    - H 1 His apostolic status: {9} For I am the least of the apostles,
    - H 2 His non-fitness: and not fit to be called an apostle,
    - H 3 His reason: because I persecuted the church of God.
  - G 5 Paul and the grace of God 15:10
    - H 1 God's grace and his status as apostle: {10} But by the grace of God I am what I am,
    - H 2 God's grace not wasted: and His grace toward me did not prove vain;
    - H 3 Paul labored more than all the other apostles: but I labored even more than all of them,
    - H 4 Yet it was God's grace in his labors: yet not I, but the grace of God with me.
- D 4 The end result in the lives of the Corinthians 15:11

- E 1 Paul and his associates continually proclaim: {11} Whether then *it was* I or they, so we preach
- E 2 The Corinthians had believed: and so you believed.
- C 2 The consequences of denying the existence of resurrection at all 15:12-19
  - D 1 The incongruity in two opposing views on resurrection 15:12
    - E 1 The fact the Messiah is being proclaimed as having been resurrected: {12} Now if Christ is preached, that He has been raised from the dead.
    - E 2 The incongruous counter-claim: how do some among you say that there is no resurrection of the dead?
  - D 2 The seven consequences of denying the existence of resurrection 15:13-19
    - E 1 Messiah has not been raised: {13} But if there is no resurrection of the dead, not even Christ has been raised; 15:13
    - E 2 Paul's preaching is worthless: {14} and if Christ has not been raised, then our preaching is vain, 15:14a
    - E 3 Faith in Messiah is worthless: your faith also is vain. 15:14b
    - E 4 Paul and his associates are false witnesses: {15} Moreover we are even found *to be* false witnesses of God, because we testified against God that He raised Christ, whom He did not raise, if in fact the dead are not raised. 15:15
    - E 5 The Corinthians are still in their sins 15:16-17
      - G 1 The postulate the dead are not raised: {16} For if the dead are not raised, 15:16a
      - G 2 The corollary Messiah has not been raised 15:16b-17a
        - H 1 not even Christ has been raised: 15:16b
        - H 2 {17} and if Christ has not been raised, 15:17a
      - G 3 The twin conclusions 15:17b

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>357</sup> 15:15 - NASB note: I.e. the Messiah. To the NASB note the present writer adds: A literal translation of the Greek reads, "because we testified about God that He raised the Christ," etc.

- H 1 your faith is worthless;
- H 2 you are still in your sins.
- E 6 Those Christians who have died have perished with no hope of recall: {18} Then those also who have fallen asleep in Christ have perished. 15:18
- E 7 Christians have a most pitiable existence 15:19
  - G 1 The condition: {19} If we have hoped in Christ in this life only,
  - G 2 The conclusion: we are of all men most to be pitied.
- C 3 The Christians' hope because of Messiah's resurrection 15:20-28
  - D 1 The certainty of Messiah's resurrection: {20} But now Christ has been raised from the dead, 15:20a
  - D 2 The benefit of Messiah's resurrection: the first fruits of those who are asleep. 15:20b
  - D 3 The results of impartation 15:21
    - E 1 Death imparted to mankind by the death of a man: {21} For since by a man *came* death,
    - E 2 Resurrection imparted to mankind by the resurrection of a man: by a man also *came* the resurrection of the dead.
  - D 4 The restatement of impartation 15:22
    - E 1 Through Adam, death for all: {22} For as in Adam all die,
    - E 2 Through the Messiah, resurrection for all: so also in Christ all will be made alive.
  - D 5 The order of resurrection 15:23
    - E 1 The statement of order: {23} But each in his own order:
    - E 2 The listing of order
      - G 1 Messiah, the first fruits: Christ the first fruits,
      - G 2 Those who belong to the Messiah
        - H 1 The time: after that
        - H 2 Those under consideration: those who are Christ's

- H 3 The occasion: at His coming. 358
- D 6 The eschatological results of resurrection 15:24-28
  - E 1 The completion of time: {24} then *comes* the end,<sup>359</sup> 15:24a
  - E 2 The delivery of the kingdom: when He hands over the kingdom to the God and Father, 15:24b
  - E 3 His abolition of all opposition: when He has abolished 15:24c
    - G 1 all rule
    - G 2 and all authority

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>358</sup> 15:23 - at His coming: The word *coming* is *parousia* (3952), which can mean either presence, as opposed to absence, or coming, arrival, as opposed to going, departure. When used of Jesus Christ in the NT, it seems most often to be used as a technical term for His return to the earth (*Friberg Analytical Lexicon of the Greek New Testament*). A careful analysis of the *parousia* of Christ leads to the conclusion that His return will be conducted in two stages:

<sup>(1)</sup> He will return initially, without any particular signs signifying the event, to take His bride, the Church from her earthly dwelling to their heavenly abode. This event is predicted in bride / bridegroom terms in John 14:1-6. This event entails a resurrection of *dead* Church Age believers' bodies in 1 Cor. 15:50-52 and 1 Thess. 4:13-18. This event entails a fundamental transformation of *living* Church Age believers' bodies from mortal to immortal as described in 1 Cor. 15:50-52 and 1 Thess. 4:13-18. This return involves a meeting of Church Age believers with Jesus and one another in the air, after which these believers, as the Bride of Christ, will never again be separated from Him (1 Thess. 4:13-18). Theologians term the initial phase of Christ's return as "the Rapture." For a discussion of the Rapture, see <a href="http://www.wordexplain.com/rapture.html">http://www.wordexplain.com/rapture.html</a>. For a discussion of the judgment (evaluation) of the Church, see <a href="http://www.wordexplain.com/lastbema.html">http://www.wordexplain.com/lastbema.html</a>.

<sup>(2)</sup> After a period of some seven years' duration, and after a series of a great many signs, Jesus will return all the way to earth (Matt. 24), at which point He will wage war with all who oppose His regime and destroy all who wage war against Him. This event is described in detail in Isaiah 59:15-18; 63:1-6; Zechariah 14:1-15; Matthew 24; 2 Thessalonians 1:5-10; and Revelation 19:11-21. As King, He will stand in judgment over every person who survives the Great Tribulation period (Matt. 25:14-46). He will inaugurate His rule upon earth over the whole earth for 1000 years (Zech. 14:9-21; Isa. 2:1-4; 9:6-7; 11:1-16; 60:1-22; 65:20-25; 66:10-24; Rev. 20:1-6). This return will also include a resurrection of, at the least, those who had been executed during the Tribulation period (Rev. 20:4-6). There are many more OT passages which could be incorporated with this particular phase of the Messiah's return. For a discussion of the second phase of Christ's return, see <a href="http://www.wordexplain.com/2ndcomingb.html">http://www.wordexplain.com/2ndcomingb.html</a>. For a discussion of the various resurrections included in the two stages of Christ's return, see <a href="http://www.wordexplain.com/lastresurrections.html">http://www.wordexplain.com/lastresurrections.html</a>. For a discussion of the thousand-year reign of Christ upon earth, see <a href="http://www.wordexplain.com/millenniumcharacteristics.html">http://www.wordexplain.com/millenniumcharacteristics.html</a>.

<sup>359 15:24 -</sup> then comes the end: The end (*telos*, 5056) contemplated is what can be termed The Eternal State. Conditions of this time are most substantially revealed in one place in Revelation 21:1-22:5. Scripture reveals that (1) The existing cosmos will be destroyed by fire. (2 Pet. 3:7, 10-12; Rev. 20:11). (2) The unbelieving dead of all ages will stand before Christ. Their names not being found written in the Book of Life of the Lamb, they will be deposited forever in a Lake which burns perpetually with fire and sulfur (Rev. 20:11-15). (3) Death and Hades will be banished forever in the Lake of Fire (Rev. 20:14). (4) God will create a New Cosmos, comprised of New Heaven and New Earth, utterly pervaded with righteousness only (2 Pet. 3:13; Rev. 21:1). (5) God will banish all effects of sin, death, sorrow, and pain (Rev. 21:4). (6) God will bring down from heaven, His present abode, New Jerusalem, which will serve as the capital city of New Earth (Rev. 21:2, 10). (7) God will forever be with the redeemed of all ages in conjunction with New Jerusalem and New Earth (Rev. 21:3; 22:3-5). (8) Jesus will have delivered up the kingdom to God the Father, and they two will reign as co-regents in New Jerusalem over New Earth, assisted by the redeemed (Rev. 22:3-5).

- G 3 and power.
- E 4 The necessity of subjugation: {25} For He must reign until He has put all His enemies under His feet. 15:25
- E 5 The abolition of the final enemy, death: {26} The last enemy that will be abolished is death. 15:26
- E 6 The inevitability of subjection as predicated in Scripture: {27} For He has put all things in subjection under His feet.<sup>360</sup> 15:27a
- E 7 The exception of the Father: But when He says, "All things are put in subjection," it is evident that He is excepted who put all things in subjection to Him. 15:27b
- E 8 The ultimate subjection of the Son 15:28a
  - G 1 The time contemplated when all things are subject to the Son: {28} When all things are subjected to Him,
  - G 2 The submission of the Son: then the Son Himself also will be subjected to the One who subjected all things to Him,
- E 9 The infinite plenitude of God: so that God may be all in all.<sup>361</sup> 15:28b
- C 4 The continual Christian struggle makes sense only if there is a resurrection 15:29-34
  - D 1 What is the point of baptism to fill up the ranks of those who have died? 15:29
    - E 1 The question asked: {29} Otherwise, what will those do

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>360</sup> 15:27 - all things in subjection under His feet: Psalm 8 states that God placed all of creation under the authority of man. At his fall into sin (Gen. 3), man lost the ability to rule over creation in the way that God had intended. Jesus of Nazareth, the Jewish Messiah, Son of David and Son of God, has the ability and will be granted the authority to rule over the entire earth in a benevolent and righteous rule as King of the Earth and as Ultimate Man. Jesus will fulfill the destiny of man as Psalm 8 predicted. Right now He is seated in heaven, enthroned at the right hand of God, waiting until His enemies are made a footstool for His feet (Psa. 110:1). One day He will be granted His inheritance and He will rule over the nations of the earth with a rod of iron (Ps. 2:6-9; Dan. 7:13-14; Zech. 14:9-21; Rev. 20:1-9). This will all be part of His subjugation of His enemies.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>361</sup> 15:28 - so that God may be all in all: This sublime state is described in concrete terms in Revelation 21:1 - 22:5.

who are baptized for the dead? <sup>362</sup>

- E 2 The incongruity if there is no such thing as resurrection: If the dead are not raised at all, why then are they baptized for them?
- D 2 What is the point of enduring physical danger? 15:30-31
  - E 1 The constant danger of Paul and his associates: {30} Why are we also in danger every hour? 15:30
  - E 2 His daily flirt with death for Jesus: {31} I affirm, brethren, by the boasting in you which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily. 15:30
- D 3 What is the point of facing the wrath of adversaries? 15:32a
  - E 1 Paul's conflict at Ephesus: {32} If from human motives I fought with wild beasts <sup>363</sup> at Ephesus,
  - E 2 Paul's expression of futility (if there is no resurrection): what does it profit me?
- D 4 Why not live merely for the moment? 15:32b
  - E 1 The hypothesis: If the dead are not raised,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>362</sup> 15:29 - baptized for the dead: There are between 30 and 40 explanations of this difficult passage. All explanations must take into account the meaning of the Greek word *huper*, which is followed by nouns in the genitive case.

<sup>(1)</sup> Abe Penner, instructor of Exposition of 1 Corinthians, Grace College of the Bible, mid to late 1960's, unpublished class notes: *huper* means "instead of." They were being baptized to fill up the ranks of those who had died. This is plausible, but "instead of" is just a shade off of "on behalf of," and carries with it a component of substitution or representation.

<sup>(2)</sup> Thomas Constable, Notes on 1 Corinthians, p. 175 (http://www.soniclight.com/constable/notes/pdf/1corinthians.pdf): *Huper* means "on behalf of," a very typical meaning. "This verse probably refers to proxy baptism, the custom of undergoing baptism for someone who died before he or she could experience baptism." Constable opines that some Corinthians may have borrowed proxy baptism from a pagan religion, which certainly existed in that region. So also David Lowery, 1 Corinthians, *The Bible Knowledge Commentary*. Left unexplained by both is why Paul would speak of a heterodox practice without denouncing its heterodoxy.

<sup>(3)</sup> John MacArthur, in his commentary on 1 Corinthians: *Huper* means "because of." "Paul may have simply been saying that people were being saved (baptism being the sign) because of the exemplary lives and witness of faithful believers who had died."

The present writer favors view #1 with view #3 coming in a close second. It is difficult to know the true meaning. One thing is clear, from observing the whole of the New Testament and its teaching on salvation. There is nothing any Christian can do to secure the salvation of another. Each individual must personally place his faith in Jesus. Furthermore, water baptism is the sign of salvation, not the cause of it.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>363</sup> 15:32 - fought with wild beasts: Paul is not suggesting he had to fight with wild animals in the arena at Ephesus. He was a Roman citizen and would not have received that fate. Furthermore, he was still alive! He alluded, most likely, to the human adversaries he faced, perhaps Demetrius or Alexander (Acts 19:24-41; 2 Tim. 4:14) (so Constable, p. 176, viewed April 22, 2011).

- E 2 The logical, hedonistic conclusion: let us eat and drink,
- E 3 The reason: for tomorrow we die.
- D 5 Paul's warning of the Corinthians to stop being influenced by the false teachers who taught that there was no resurrection 15:33-34
  - E 1 His warning against deception: {33} Do not be deceived: 15:33a
  - E 2 His proverb to urge them to disassociate from the false teachers: "Bad company corrupts good morals." 15:33b
  - E 3 His challenge to think clearly: {34} Become sober-minded as you ought, 15:34a
  - E 4 His command to stop sinning: and stop sinning; 15:34b
  - E 5 Some in the church did not have an accurate knowledge of God: for some have no knowledge of God. 15:34c
  - E 6 His shaming them for allowing this condition to exist: I speak *this* to your shame. 15:34d
- C 5 The resurrection illustrated from the world of nature 15:35-41
  - D 1 Paul puts forward two objections 15:35
    - E 1 What process can possibly account for all the dead people of the world being resurrected? {35} But someone will say, "How are the dead raised?
    - E 2 What kind of body will they have? And with what kind of body do they come?"
  - D 2 Paul's answer to the objections 15:36-41
    - E 1 As to the possibility of resurrection at all seeds do not grow unless they die: {36} You fool! That which you sow does not come to life unless it dies; 15:36
    - E 2 As to the nature of the resurrection body 15:37-41
      - G 1 As illustrated in seeds 15:37-38
        - H 1 The body that is sown is different than the body that subsequently grows: {37} and that which you sow, you do not sow the body which is to be, but a bare grain, perhaps of wheat or of something else. 15:37
        - H 2 God gives to the plant the body He desires:

- {38} But God gives it a body just as He wished, 15:38a
- H 3 God gives to each seed the body He desires: and to each of the seeds a body of its own. 15:38b
- G 2 As illustrated in animate life here upon earth 15:39
  - H 1 The statement of the difference: {39} All flesh is not the same flesh,
  - H 2 The distinctiveness of human bodies: but there is one *flesh* of men,
  - H 3 The distinctiveness of animal bodies: and another flesh of beasts,
  - H 4 The distinctiveness of bird bodies: and another flesh of birds,
  - H 5 The distinctiveness of fish bodies: and another of fish.
- G 3 As illustrated in the differences between earthly and celestial bodies 15:40-41
  - H 1 As to essence: {40} There are also heavenly bodies and earthly bodies, 15:40a
  - H 2 As to glory: but the glory of the heavenly is one, and the *glory* of the earthly is another. 15:40b
  - H 3 As to degrees of glory in the heavenly realm 15:41
    - J 1 The distinct glory of the sun: {41}
      There is one glory of the sun,
    - J 2 The distinct glory of the moon: and another glory of the moon,
    - J 3 The distinct glory of the stars: and another glory of the stars;
    - J 4 The distinction of glory from one star to the next: for star differs from star in glory.
- C 6 The resurrection explained by an analogy to the present order of things in nature 15:42-49

- D 1 As to mortality: {42} So also is the resurrection of the dead. 15:42
  - E 1 It is buried as a mortal body: It is sown a perishable *body*,
  - E 2 It will be raised as an immortal body: it is raised an imperishable *body*;
- D 2 As to glory 15:43a
  - E 1 It is buried in dishonor: {43} it is sown in dishonor,
  - E 2 It will be resurrected in glory: it is raised in glory;
- D 3 As to power 15:43b
  - E 1 It is buried in weakness: it is sown in weakness,
  - E 2 It will be resurrected in power: it is raised in power;
- D 4 As to essence 15:44
  - E 1 It is buried a natural body: {44} it is sown a natural body,
  - E 2 It will be resurrected a spiritual body: it is raised a spiritual body.
    - G 1 The reality of a natural body conceded: If there is a natural body,
    - G 2 The reality of a spiritual body required: there is also a spiritual *body*.
- D 5 The transition from natural to spiritual explained historically and theologically 15:45-49
  - E 1 The contrast between the two Adams 15:45
    - G 1 The first Adam was created as a living soul: {45} So also it is written, "The first Man, Adam, became a living soul."
    - G 2 The last Adam was resurrected as a life-giving spirit: The last Adam *became* a life-giving spirit.
  - E 2 The necessary movement from natural to spiritual 15:46
    - G 1 The priority in time of the natural body: {46} However, the spiritual is not first, but the natural;
    - G 2 The subsequence in time of the spiritual body: then the spiritual.

- E 3 The necessary movement from earthly to heavenly 15:47-49
  - G 1 The first man is of the earth: {47} The first man is from the earth, earthy; 15:47a
  - G 2 The second man came from the heavenly realm: the second man is from heaven. 15:47b
  - G 3 Those who descend from the earthly order of things have an earthly nature and existence: {48} As is the earthy, so also are those who are earthy; 15:48a
  - G 4 Those who become related to the heavenly order of things will have a heavenly nature and existence: and as is the heavenly, so also are those who are heavenly. 15:48b
  - G 5 We Christians all presently bear an earthly likeness: {49} Just as we have borne the image of the earthy, 12:49a
  - G 6 Just so will in the future bear a heavenly likeness: we will also <sup>364</sup> bear the image of the heavenly. 15:49b
- C 7 The event of the resurrection described 15:50-58
  - D 1 The impossibility of mortality inheriting immortality 15:50
    - E 1 The impossibility of flesh and blood inheriting the kingdom of God: {50} Now I say this, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God;
    - E 2 The impossibility of decomposition inheriting that which can never decay: nor does the perishable inherit the imperishable.
  - D 2 Paul's revelation of the transformation at the Rapture 15:51-52a
    - E 1 The nature of the revelation previously unrevealed truth about transformation: {51} Behold, I tell you a mystery; 15:51a
    - E 2 The universality of transformation for church age believers 15:51b
      - G 1 Not all church age believers will die: we will not all sleep,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>364</sup> 15:49 - we will also: NASB note: Two early mss read *let us also* 

- G 2 All church age believers will be transformed: but we will all be changed,
- E 3 Time and the transformation of church-age believers 15:52a
  - G 1 Instantaneous transformation: {52} in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye,
  - G 2 Transformation at the last trumpet: at the last trumpet; <sup>365</sup>
- D 3 The sequence of events at the transformation 15:52b
  - E 1 The sounding of a trumpet: for the trumpet will sound,
  - E 2 The resurrection of deceased church-age saints with immortal bodies: and the dead will be raised imperishable,
  - E 3 The transformation of living church-age saints to immortal bodies without prior death: and we will be changed.
- D 4 The necessity of transformation 15:53
  - E 1 It is necessary for decomposition to be clothed with that which does not decay: {53} For this perishable must put on the imperishable,
  - E 2 It is necessary for that which can die to be clothed with that which can never die: and this mortal must put on immortality.
- D 5 The triumph of transformation 15:54-56
  - E 1 The pre-condition of triumph 15:54a

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>365</sup> 1 Cor. 15:52 - at the last trumpet: Craig Blomberg (*A Case for Historic Premillennialism: An Alternative to "Left Behind" Eschatology*, Edited by Craig L. Blomberg and Sung Wook Chung, p. 80) states the following:

The trumpet call of God in 1 Thessalonians 4:16 calls to mind similar imagery in 1 Corinthians 15:52. The two trumpets need not be the same, but if they are, then we have further support for posttribulationism, since the Corinthian trumpet is called the "last" one and coincides with the final, general resurrection (cf. 1 Cor. 15:53-47).

But Blomberg is in error, I believe, to posit only one "general" resurrection. (1) Our Lord Himself was resurrected first (Matt. 28:1-10; Mark 16:1-8; Luke 24:1-49; John 20:1-29; Acts 1:1-3; 1 Cor. 15:1-8). (2) Since He is the "first fruits" (1 Cor. 15:23), after His resurrection other believers also were resurrected (Matt. 27:52-53). (3) At the Pre-Tribulation Rapture, deceased members of the Church will be resurrected (1 Cor. 15:50-55; 1 Thess. 4:13-18). (4) Tribulation Saints who have been martyred will be resurrected in conjunction with Christ's return to reign and rule (Rev. 19:11-20:6). It is likely that OT saints will also be resurrected at the same time (Dan. 12:2). (5) After Christ's Millennial reign and after the destruction of the present heavens and earth, the wicked dead of all ages will be resurrected (Rev. 20:11-15). It is more likely, therefore, that the trumpet of 1 Cor. 15:52 is called "last" because it is the "last trumpet" for the Church (so David K. Lowery, 1 Corinthians, *The Bible Knowledge Commentary*, NT Volume, p. 545). As Lowery notes, "The trumpets in Revelation pertain to judgments during the Tribulation, whereas the trumpet in 1 Cor. 15:52 is related to the Church."

- G 1 When that which decomposes has been clothed with that which cannot decay: {54} But when this perishable will have put on the imperishable,
- G 2 When that which can die will have been clothed with that which can never die: and this mortal will have put on immortality,
- E 2 The fulfillment of the prediction of triumph: then will come about the saying that is written, 15:54b-55
  - G 1 The conquest of death 15:54b-55a
    - H 1 "DEATH IS SWALLOWED UP in victory. 366 15:54b
    - H 2 {55} "O DEATH, WHERE IS YOUR VICTORY? 367 15:55a
  - G 2 The defanging of death: O DEATH, WHERE IS YOUR STING?" 15:55b

The Apostle Paul quoted the famous couplet in this verse in 1 Corinthians 15:55 and applied it to the effect of Christ's redemption on all of God's people. Death and the grave are not the final judgment and home of the believer because God did provide a ransom and redeemed His people. God has a glorious future beyond His punishment for sin for His own, both for national Israel and for Christians. Paul's use of this passage does not support the view that the church fulfills God's promises concerning Israel. Here in Hosea the promise is that Israel would indeed suffer death and the grave, not that she would escape it. Paul turned the passage around and showed that Jesus Christ's resurrection overcame the judgment and death that are inevitable for sinners. (Thomas Constable, *Notes on Hosea*, 2010 Edition, p. 55 [viewed on April 25, 2011], alluding to Robert Chisholm, Jr., *Handbook on the Prophets*, p. 366.) http://www.soniclight.com/constable/notes/pdf/hosea.pdf

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>366</sup> 15:54 - death is swallowed up: Paul applies to church-age Christians at the Rapture that which shall eventuate for *all* the redeemed of *all ages* in New Jerusalem in connection with New Earth (Rev. 21:1-5) – the dissolution of death. The prediction Paul quotes comes from Isaiah 25:6-8. There Isaiah predicts (1) A lavish banquet for all peoples which God will prepare on Mount Zion (Isa. 25:6). The initial installment of that banquet will take place during the Millennium. In the Millennium, death will be retarded, but not banished (Isa. 65:20). The final installment of that banquet will take place on heavenly Mount Zion in New Jerusalem in the eternal state (Rev. 21:1-22:5). (It should be noted that New Jerusalem's great height is such because it contains heavenly Mount Zion (Rev. 21:16).) (2) Then Isaiah predicts that God will remove, on the Heavenly Mount Zion in New Jerusalem, the shroud of death covering all peoples (Isa. 25:7-8). So after the Millennium (Rev. 20:1–6), and after the Final Revolt (Rev. 20:7-10), and after the Great White Throne Judgment (Rev. 20:11-13), Death and Hades and all the wicked will be thrown into the Lake of Fire (Rev. 20:14-15), and death will have been swallowed up for all time. *Then* God will create New Heaven and New Earth. He will wipe away all tears, remove all sorrow and pain for all time from the resurrected redeemed who inhabit New Jerusalem and New Earth (Isa. 25:8; Rev. 21:4-5). Paul's point here in 1 Cor. 15:54 is that for all Church Age believers, this swallowing up of death will take place at the Rapture, even though for many others from among the redeemed, many of whom will not even have been born yet, that ultimate victory over death awaits a later fulfillment.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>367</sup> 15:55 - O Death, where is your victory, O Death, where is your sting? These two lines are quoted from Hosea 13:14, where the message is wholly one of judgment upon Israel, not reprieve! God did not exempt OT Israel from death. In the time of Hosea, the nation had been guilty of idolatry and apostasy from the worship of God. Death as punishment was certain. Notice Thomas Constable's explanation:

- E 3 The analysis of death, sin, and the law 15:56
  - G 1 The root of the harm found in death: {56} The sting of death is sin,
  - G 2 The empowerment of sin: and the power of sin is the law;<sup>368</sup>
- D 6 The ultimate source of victory through transformation 15:57
  - E 1 The offering of thanks: {57} but thanks be to God,
  - E 2 Jesus Christ, the means of victory: who gives us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.<sup>369</sup>
- D 7 The present motivation from future transformation 15:58
  - E 1 The exhortation to spiritual productivity on behalf of Jesus
    - G 1 Those addressed: {58} Therefore, my beloved brethren,
    - G 2 The imperative: be
      - H 1 steadfast.
      - H 2 immovable,
      - H 3 always abounding in the work of the Lord,
  - E 2 The motivation for productivity: knowing that your toil is not *in* vain in the Lord.

## B 5 The Question About the Collection for the Jerusalem Saints: Take it regularly now before Paul visits 1 Cor. 16:1-4

C 1 The new topic at hand – the collection for the saints: {1} Now concerning the collection for the saints.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>368</sup> 15:56 - the power of sin is the Law: The function of the Law is to provide knowledge of sin (guilt in regard to sin) (Rom. 3:20).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>369</sup> 1 Cor. 15:57 - victory though our Lord Jesus Christ:

<sup>&</sup>quot;Because of Jesus' perfect obedience to the law (Rom. 5:19) and the satisfaction He made for its victims, those who trust in Him "are not under law but under grace, having "been released from the Law" (Rom. 6:14; 7:6). Jesus has both fulfilled the law and fulfilled righteousness. Because His life was sinless and therefore fulfilled the law His death conquered sin" (John MacArthur, New Testament Commentary: 1 Corinthians.)

Furthermore, it is through Jesus that we can have victory over the practice of sin in this life. That victory is progressive, never total in this life.

Ultimately, it is Jesus, through His death and resurrection that secures for all who belive in Him a resurrection to life. This amounts to ultimate victory over sin, the grave, decay, and eternal death (Rev. 21:1-22:5).

- C 2 Paul's instructions are the same as those he gave to the Galatian churches: as I directed the churches of Galatia, so do you also.
- C 3 The time of the action: {2} On the first day of every week
- C 4 The imperative of universal setting aside
  - D 1 The universality: each one of you
  - D 2 The setting aside: is to put aside and save,
  - D 3 The relative amount: as he may prosper,
- C 5 Paul's intention: so that no collections be made when I come.
- C 6 The delivery of the funds
  - D 1 The time under consideration: {3} When I arrive,
  - D 2 Their option to select trusted people to deliver the gift: whomever you may approve,
  - D 3 His provision of letters of introduction: I will send them with letters
  - D 4 The destination of their gift: to carry your gift to Jerusalem;
  - D 5 The contingency of Paul's accompanying them: {4} and if it is fitting for me to go also, they will go with me.

## A 4 CONCLUSION 1 Cor. 16:5-24

#### B 1 Paul's Planned Visit 1 Cor. 16:5-9

- C 1 Paul's plan to visit them: {5} But I will come to you
- C 2 His first plan to travel through Macedonia
  - D 1 after I go through Macedonia,
  - D 2 for I am going through Macedonia;
- C 3 The possibility of his plan to stay with them
  - D 1 {6} and perhaps I will stay with you,
  - D 2 or even spend the winter,
  - D 3 so that you may send me on my way wherever I may go.
- C 4 His plan not to see them at present

- D 1 He does not wish to spend such a short time with them: {7} For I do not wish to see you now just in passing;
- D 2 He hopes to stay with them for some time: for I hope to remain with you for some time, if the Lord permits.
- C 5 His plan to remain in Ephesus
  - D 1 His plan: {8} But I will remain in Ephesus
  - D 2 The terminus of his time in Ephesus: until Pentecost;
  - D 3 The reason for his stay in Ephesus
    - E 1 The presence of a wide-open door of ministry: {9} for a wide door for effective service has opened to me,
    - E 2 The presence of many adversaries: and there are many adversaries.

#### **B 2** Instructions Regarding Timothy and Apollos 1 Cor. 16:10-12

- C 1 Regarding Timothy 1 Cor. 16:10-11
  - D 1 The contingency of Timothy's coming: (10) Now if Timothy comes,
  - D 2 Give Timothy some emotional support: see that he is with you without cause to be afraid,
  - D 3 His faithful service: for he is doing the Lord's work, as I also am.
  - D 4 Don't let anyone in the church look down on him: {11} So let no one despise him.
  - D 5 Send him on his way in peace: But send him on his way in peace,
  - D 6 So he can return to Paul in Ephesus: so that he may come to me;
  - D 7 Paul is expecting him: for I expect him with the brethren.
- C 2 Concerning Apollos 1 Cor. 6:12
  - D 1 The next topic: {12} But concerning Apollos our brother,
  - D 2 Paul's having encouraged him to come visit the Corinthians: I encouraged him greatly to come to you with the brethren;
  - D 3 Apollos was unwilling to visit them at present: and it was not at all his desire to come now,
  - D 4 He will come when the opportunity presents itself: but he will

come when he has opportunity.

## **B3** Closing Exhortations 1 Cor. 16:13-14

- C 1 {13} Be on the alert,
- C 2 stand firm in the faith,
- C 3 act like men,
- C 4 be strong.
- C 5 {14} Let all that you do be done in love.

# **B 4** Appeal to Submit to Stephanus (who would probably take Paul's letter back to Corinth) 1 Cor. 16:15-18

- C 1 His reminding them of Stephanas and his household
  - D 1 Paul's urging: {15} Now I urge you, brethren (you know the household of Stephanas,
    - E 1 Their beginning as Christians: that they were the first fruits of Achaia,
    - E 2 Their devotion to the ministry to the saints: and that they have devoted themselves for ministry to the saints),
  - D 2 That they be subject to such men
    - E 1 {16} that you also be in subjection to such men
    - E 2 and to everyone who helps in the work and labors.
- C 2 Paul's joy at the coming of three men Acts 16:17-18
  - D 1 His identification of the three: {17} I rejoice over the coming of Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus,
  - D 2 The reason for his joy: because they have supplied what was lacking on your part.
  - D 3 His appreciation: {18} For they have refreshed my spirit and yours.
  - D 4 His command to recognize such men: Therefore acknowledge such men.

### **B 5** Closing Greetings 16:19-24

C 1 Greetings from others

- D 1 From the churches of Asia: {19} The churches of Asia greet you.
- D 2 From Aquila and Prisca
  - E 1 Aquila and Prisca greet you heartily in the Lord,
  - E 2 with the church that is in their house.
- D 3 From all the brothers: {20} All the brethren greet you.
- C 2 Instructions as to how the Corinthians are to greet one another: Greet one another with a holy kiss.
- C 3 Paul's authenticated greeting: {21} The greeting is in my own hand—Paul.
- C 4 Paul's closing curse: {22} If anyone does not love the Lord, he is to be accursed.
- C 5 Paul's appeal to Christ to come! Maranatha.
- C 6 Paul's bequeathal of the grace of Jesus: {23} The grace of the Lord Jesus be with you.
- C 7 Paul extends his love to them: {24} My love be with you all in Christ Jesus
- C 8 Paul's closing affirmation: Amen.

#### NASB 1995 Link.

Expanded Analysis of 1 Corinthians
Prepared by James T. Bartsch
Updated Friday, August 18, 2023

Published Online by WordExplain.com Email Contact: jbartsch@wordexplain.com